



ALCOPED !

DUPLICATE

ALL'ILL". EPECC". S'. il S'. Roberto Dudleo, Nobil

Conte di Licestra, Degno Barone di

Denbigh, Cavaljere del Nobil Ordine de la Garatjera, Gran Scudjero, et Consegliere de la Serenessima Regina D' Inghilterra, Signor [ue

Benignissimo.



Ll" S mio, co-

noscendo che si come il ebjaro Sole coiraggi fuoi (regolamente girando.) rende splendore á entro il circojto de la terra. Cos S. E. con la sua grande Laberalità, Virth , e Cortefia porge luce à tutta la Nobilta di nostra etade . Le qual cose cons. derate dame, Offermo St mio, mi hanno mosso ad

Intitolar questa mia piccjola opera à la Bemonita de la S. Clemeria, la qual conosco esservero refugio, e recapito di chi, co tutto l'intrinsico del cuore vi ama, e desidera. Massime per essere io Mscito de le viscere di chi v' é stato fedel, e divoto Vassallo, e per conseguente essendo io restato Sucessore de la medesima servitu, e divotione: vorrei pjacendo costalla E. V. esser nel numero de quelli che con perfetto amore vi servono. E percjó Sr. mio tiraso da

Epistola Dedicatoria.

todula boons vilonta, nonf. o voluto mancare conil mio debil' ingegno, decompiacer a certi Gentil hvomini mjet amici, ch ogni ejornomi stimulavano di darli in luce alcuni motte, o vogliamo da Proverby, con certo parlar familiare: á modo di Dialogo; da poter imparar tanto la Lingua Italiana, quanto la Inglese, e che tutte dua le Natione pottessero alquanto prevalerfene. Longo stetti fospeso manzi che to volessi farlo. Ma alla fine lo feci: maben giudico, e ne son certo che molti ci saranno che vorran tassar, e bjasimar detta opera: Forse pju per ignoranzia, che altriments. Questo lo dico, & lo posso affermare, che simil' Lingue ree son sempre pju pronte per dir mal, che bene: e non si curano bi isimar l'altrui fatiche, essendo simili a la Vipera, che si pasce co 'l suo proprio veleno; cosi son questi. Ma non importa. Perche mi confido in quelli che con maturo giudicjo considereranno la buonavolunta del operatore di essa: e forse la troveranno degna di esser letta, e notata, non havendo io studjato pju che tanto. Adunque Signere mio, non men Gjusto che Virtuoso, il qual sete un chiaro Sole fra molte Stelle, e unica Rosa tra le Spine, io non dubito ponto come S.E. abbja visto 'Imio bvon animo, e conosciuto il corso del mio intento, che ella agradira l'opera, enonriguaderà al picciol dono: Ma se bene al buon animo del povero Donatore (che é grandissimo) e considererete che si come in piccjol Mappa si contjene la gran fabrica di tutto 'l mondo : et in piccjol circojto la effigje del pjú gran Cesare. Cofi in questa piccola operetta é compresa la vera figura, et effigje del mio buon volere. Sarete dunque S. mio contento, concederemi il suo favore, e luce (contra la invidja, e tenebre di coloro che per la oscurità delle lor mente si sforzano scurar le fatiche altrui) Con speranza che la Bonta S. non si sdeguera di adempir questo mio desideres. Accioche io, e altre studiosi inteletti, alettati da questa S. Benignitás' ingegnino con pjú lodevol studio di produr in luce altri pin soavi frutti, e di ntilità maggiore, in tanto bascjando con la bocca del animo Ja virtuosa mano della.

Epistola Dedicatoria.

Snanon mai a bastanza lodata S. prego nostro Signor Iddios per ogni sua Gloria; Felicita; e Contento, e che lei tenghi la mia Servitú nella sua Memoria; nella qual vorrei che vivesse tanto, quanto ne la mia viveranno le sue rare, e alte Viro tú. Alle quale per sempre, etin tutto per tutto mi Dedico, Dispono, et Offerisco. Di Londra à di. 10. Agosto. 1578.

Di S. Ill^{ma} S. per sempre Divoto, & Humilissimo Servidore, Giovanni Florio.

* . sis.

TT.



To the Right excellent, and Honorable Lorde, the Lord ROBERT DVD LEY, Earle of Leycester, Baron of Denbigh, Knight of the most Noble order of the Garter, Maister of the Queenes Maiesties horses, and one of hir Graces most Honorable prinie Counsell, John Florio wisheth all Godly Felicitie, continuance of health, increase of Honor, and Graces eternall.



when (at the earnest request of divers Gentilmen my entire friendes,) I had for there recreation, and private exercise, drawen out certaine commo questions, and ordinarie aunsweres together with divers Proverbes, Sentences, and Golden sayinges, yied as well in Italian as

English, & therwithall collected, and translated out of sundry the best Italian authours, with certaine necessarie rules for Englishmen to attaine to the perfection of the Italian tongue, and for Italians to learne the pronountiation of our Englishe. They would needes, (though fore against my will) haue it put foorth in Print, but I (Right Honorable) confidering the great, and manifolde inconveniences he hasardes himselfe vnto, that committeth any thing to the open vewe of all men, having no worthy Meccenas to defend him against the malignant, ready backebiters, along while I rested as confused, and troubled in minde, not knowing whom to finde sufficient, to defende mee from such inconveniences. At last calling to remembrance, the Noblenesse of your Honours minde, I chose you (although prefumptuously done of mee) as a sufficient rampier to fluield me from the battery of such venemous tongues. For knowing

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

knowing by experience your continual delight in fetting foorth of good letters, and earnest zeale in maintaining of languages, I did as it were perswade with my selfe that tew or none woulde attempt, (remembring your Honour) to fet, or whet their carping tongues against it, although my great prefuniption doo partly merit it. Yet at the last I encouraged my felfe in your Honours name to fend this little pamphlet abroade, hoping that your Honour wil not onely with curteous acceptation beholde this foolishe, & fond attempt of mine, with your bodely eyes, but also consider of it with your inward eye of discretion, and not weigh the gift given by the givers hart, though too base a gifte to come to your Honours hand, too rude a worke for you to reade, and too too varipe, fower, and valanerie fruites for your Honour to take a tast of, yet notwithstanding such as they be I give them to you, as a token and zealous affection, and duetifull loue I beare vnto your Honour, whom I know to be the onely furtherer, maintayner, and supporter of all well disposed mindes toward any kinde of studie, yet (ryght Honorable) confider, that little, or (to fay truth,) none at all is the learning I have, and small is the feede, plant and grafe whence these, altogether wilde, and vnfauerie fruites doo foring the which though fo they be, are not altogether to be rejected, & veterly refused. For the basenes and sowernesse of these, will serve to set out the pleasaunt and delectable tafte of other mens fruites, for as by the bad is the good knowen, so by the sower is the sweete the better: discerned, and by the darkenesse of the night may a man judge the brightnesse of the day, in so much that I wholy perswade with my selfe that lightly your Honour will pardon my attempt, and fond prefumption, in being bold vnder your honours patronage to shield me with defence against such carping, blustering, and malignious tongues; which not onely doo perilloutly shake at, yea, and indeuour mainely to beat downe, and confute, not onely all kind of bloffenies, and young budded fruites, but also those, which

The Epistle Dedicatorie.

are already come to growth and perfection. Wherefore knowing as before, I faid, your Honours great good will in aduaucing al kind of good letters: And seeing by experiece the nipping, & taunting scoffes of the raging sect of Theeninus, altogether fet, and bent against the publishing of the fame: As also vsing to preuet one contrary by another (that is) to preuent I say those lewd and viperous carpers, by the shadow of your Honours most Clement, Benigne, & therwithal well fauouring & affectionated mind, both vnto me, and all other the well meanours, in fetting foorth of fuch things which beforthe commoditie of all: (not only) this our commo wealth, but also of other forraine nations. I thought it good to houer (I fay) & fubmit mee vnder yours Honours refuge, who of that your fo high renowned Clemencie, refuse not, or abiect to shield your humble suppliantes in fuch good causes, who are loth to stand openly in the caueling reproches of the foresaid taunting broodes As also they being loth to stand, to the displeasure of ill willers, for yelding foorth their good willes. Which if they had not fuch good furtherers: furely they would never employ their labours to the profit, & commoditie of their courrey: but should seeme to be, as salt without sauour, and as fire without heat. Which in deede I do thinke to have bin the onely cause why learning heretofore, hath bin so obscured, and kept in dennes, and altogether without any fuch direct or plaine path thereto, as now at this day (God be thanked therefore) it is. And thus deditating, disposing, and yelding these my simple first fruits vnto your Honours Noble protection, in hope of the gentle acceptation therof, I commit your Honour to the tuition of the Almightie, who maintaine and keepe your Honour in most prosperous and happie estate, deliuer, and defend you from all worldly cares, and earthly troubles, and bring you after this transitorie life, into the place of eternall ioy and felicitie.

Your Honours most humble and bounden, during life to command. I. F.

Atutti i Gentilh vomini Inglesi che si dilettano de la lingua Italiana, Salute epace in Christe.



Aymi Mjet Signori, quantunque che molsi per l'adjetro habbino cerco, (con longo têmpo, e gra fatica) di demostrar la vera e granae Eccelentia de la lingua Italiana (veramente degna di esser da ciascadun amata.) lo credo, e sono persvaso, che à pochi sia dato quel dono, & quella gratia di farlo, com-

pintamente come merita. Però se in tutto non ho compinto il vofire desiderio io spero che leggiermente mi perdonerate, non riguardado alla mabasezza. Ma al mio buon volere, il quale èstato, e faramentre che vivo pronto a fervirvi in ogni cosa che io posa: tuttavia esortando tutti quelli che si dilettano de la Nobillingva Italiana, a per severar constantemente in essa, e cot car diligentemente, con il sempo, di con la fassea, di condur la vostra navicella in porto salvo, con superar tutte le onde contrarje à es-[a,e non fraccarsi, or reftar per strada, come fanno molsi hoggidi, che comincjano, e vogliono far il bravo, che è, che non è, inque, o tre di sono lenti, e strachi, & se hanno due parole di spagnivolo, tre di franzese, è quantro di Italiano pensano d'aver assai. Ma io viprego che tutta via vogliate perseverare in essa, arricordandovi che molte sono le comodità che ne rjescono à quelli che la hanno perfettamente, voi troverete qui in questa operetta delle belle sentenze, gentils proverby, vary detti, con certe domande con le loro resposte, necessarie, è prosittevole, per il gentil scolare di essa con certe regole à modo di Gramatica con le quali in breve tempo potete imparar la lingva benissimo. M ricordatevi se bo errato di perdonarmi perche no è la mia professione, o quel ch' in ho fatto, lo feci solamente iniprincipio per compiacer a vuo amico mio privato perche s'io haue si saputo che doveva venir in stampa arci tenuto alaro modo, ma ora non ci c'rimédio pero pregovi a pardonarmi. E cosi césso di pjù darvi sasti dio humilmente bacjandovi le mani, vi lascjo con Dio il qual da malvi gvardo Restate sani, v. per Sempre.

Hope alsogether reper chica



To a sun the second to the second as the second sec

de elle conservation de la constitución de esta servata de elle

or to come to the first one south the section of th

hemselasely of the westing pair in the ac-

The the friendly, curteous, and indifferent Reader.



Ost curteous Reader, at the request of sundrie my

at the request of sundrie my friendes: I here present to thee my first fruites, although not altogether ripe: The which I pray thee to accept in good and friendly parte, & weigh my good will, It is

done very simply and that is because I have no learning, I have kept no order because I did not thinke it should have come to light: As for the pronoucing of it, with little labour maiss thou attains to the perfection of it. Therefore remember my good wyll which if I see it be well accepted I aske no more, if

thing by it, I promise thee a better, and that shortly, if not here I end, and so committing thee to God, I bid thee farewell, From his lodging in Woster place.

Thine to commaund.

I. F.

* * . y .

Atutti i Gentilh vomini, e Mercanti Italjani, che si dilettano de la lingva Inglese, ogni Felicità, è Grassa da Dio.

C C

Armi Myél Signori Molur volte per ladjètro sono stato preegto, da molti di voi, à darni qualche
tegole per imparar à pronuntiar la
lingua Inglese, longo tempo stètis inanzi che io lo volessi fare, ma pur
alla sine essendo quasi forzato da
qualcun di voi (ma certo contra la
volunta) lo seci, è qui lo havete in

stampa, e però vi prego accettarlo in buona parte, é vi suplico vogijate (con la vostra cortessa) aiutar à desendemri da certe lingue envidjose, è da certi nasuti che mai non sanno altro che divisar qualche querela contra color che cercano di mandar qualcofa in luce per il profitto, è beneficjo del cortese scolare. Ioso che alcuni diranno questo, alcuni quello, alcuni bene, alcuni male, alcuni pég gio, pochi diranno bene, é manco mi scuseranno. Ma pure mi sottomette à la vostra solita cortesia, quantunque io ne sia indegno. E che vogliate accettare la mia bona volonta, la quale sempre è stata, è sara pronta à servirvi in egns cosache io possa, é se del susso non vi compjaccio perdonatemi, perche (come credo sappjate) non è la mja professione, esséndo io povero artefice. So bene che alcum diranno come può scriver costui buon Italiano? & non é nato in Italia? à quelli rispondo che considerano bene i fatti svoi, alcum altri diranno, come é possibile che costui sappja dar regole & non é dotto? à quells non so che dire perche dicono la verità. Pure voi che mi sete amici, credo che leggiermente mi perdonerete, tuttavia supli candovi vogljate accettar questi mješ primi frutti, e quantunque non siano del tutto maturi, già non lono

sono essi senza qualche buontasto, qui con puoca satica potete imparar à parlar Inglese, à parlar con huomo, con donna, con Mercante, con Signore, o con ogni altra sorte di Gente, ci troverete molti belli proverbij Italiani, e Inglesi, gentili detti, belli motti, belle sentenze tolte da diversibuoni Autori, non solamente prosittevole, ma anche dilettevole. Se vodo che li accetisate volentieri, non desidero altro. Del resto poi totalmente son vostro. Restate con Dio, il qual da mal vi guardi, e diavi longa sanità. Vi bacjo le mani, din tutto mi sottometto al servitio vostro. Valete, e Gandete. Vostro per simpre.

G. F.

** 315.

Piers



I. P. al Eccmo Conte di Licestra.



E di quelle Virtúche possoni fore, I nomi nostri á forza trar di Lote, N obilissimo Signor impreso havete C on manaviglia altrui si bene il core.

Q val pjú degno di voi d' eterno honore,

P rodusse il ceppo onde ch' uscito sete:

O qual dentro há pjú belle, e caste mete,

C hjude hoggi pjú di voi se ne valore.

T' accja la casta, e bella Roma altera,
D' i tant' homin' illustri, almi, e secondi:
C' he si trovorno giá: che sú molti anni.

S e al cjelvolar con pjú famosi vanni, H oggi per voi la Bella Londra spera: O DV DELEO fra gl'almi, e giocondi.

Tiers H. Gent. in commendation of the Authour.

You gallant Brutes, whose trauailes farreabrode can testissie your strange desire of newes:

Cast Ankor here, for loe in English roade, there rides the Language, that so many chuse.

Smal cost may serue, no hazard to your health, here may you win, without expence of wealth. Florioes first Fruites, can teach you first to learne, And next by tyme, the profite to discerne.

R. H.

R. H. Gent. in commendation of the Authours wel imployed tyme.

Byformed FAVNVS feemed very straunge, to those that knew not his deformed case.

Byformed IANVS wrought a woondrous chaunge, in those which sawe not his transfourmed face.

Bilingued FLORIO claimes the like good wil, Of those which heare his rare reformed skil.

If it were straunge, one selfe same necke should be are two sundry heades, and faces more then one:

It was as straunge, one selfe same head should we are two sundry hornes, where Nature grafted none.

And is more straunge, to see one selfe same sace,

Two sundry tongues, and speaches to imbrace,

The tree was fram'd according to the fruite, an English Stocke, but an Italian Plant.
The double graft did take a double roote, for ech of them supplies the others want.
And to content the doubtes of either mynde, His tree hath budded fruites of either kynde,

Tobn Cowland in commendation of the Authour.

Doke what you lacke, placke, take, and taste in tyme,
the tree, the bough; the branch, and al,
With little labour ech may scale, and clyme:
then take your choyse, the pleasure is not smal.
One man, one tree, two sundry fruites, two sundry men
Doth plant, doth pay, and prosit most: what would you then?

Your cost is smal, then deeme your labour least,
your game is great, then passe not of your painer
Tis gratis genen, and welcome to this feast,
digest it wel, and gratis yeelde againe.
The Graffer FLORIO then may florish free,
and be ensorst, more plantes to graft for thee.

Steuen Gosson in prayse of the Booke.

Smal is the feede, whence Cedar trees doo fpring:
yet they in height doo reach up to the Skies.
From flender roote (which is a woondrous thing)
fometymes we fee the boyftrous Oke to rife.
From litle Fountaines, mighty streames have past,
which have encountred with the Seas at last,

his graft dooth yeelde the blossomes of delight:
The fruite is good, it countervailes the paine,
if skilful Readers have the same in sight.
Though seede, and roote, and Fountaines head be smal,
the pleasant crop descrueth prayse of al.

R. Wilson in prayse of Florio his first Fruites.

The pleasant fruites that FLORIO frankly yeeldes, vnseene tyl now, saue in Italian soyle:

May quickly florish in our English fieldes, if in this woorke we take but easie toyle.

He sets, he sowes, he plants, he proynes with paine, the seedes, and Cienes farre set from forraine landes:

And

And genes vs (idle) both the stocke and graine, euen his first fruites, the ioy of labouring handes. We gene hym nought, if we can not denile to gene him thankes, that may hym wel suffice,

Ri. Collines in prayse of Florio

Countrey man of ours, I warrant you, bis deedes declare bym fo: True to his Prince, right gaineful to his friend, nor harsfull to his fo. One golden peece, al that he hath, his wyt, his wyl, his tender toyle. His elder payne, and gaine (good man) he gratis genes unto his Soyle. FLORIO, Good Season, was thy friende, wet-friedst thou happy tyme to water First fruites, and ful fruites, ripe and good, good cheape, fo mayft thou terme the mater. By Arte an eafe, but looke, and learne : how lin'ff? if this shou deeme a labour. O Flos, fresh spring, thou flowre from whence, oft comes so sweete a sauour, If that thy he be good, or fleache to learne, Italian berein looke If thou wouldst speake Italian true, my friend, vethis, none other booke. What wouldst thou more, this Volume donne,

Con wy Lycelde for paine,

Apprones none such to be begonne.

g John

Tohn B. in commendation of his Friende I. F.

Y On English Gentlemen that craue,
the fine Italian tongue to knowe:
And you Italians that woulde haue,
a Rule the English speach to showe:
Geue FLORIO thankes, whose first fruites teach,
Howe you the grounde of both may reach,

Ri. T. in prayse of Florio

I Fwe at home, by Florios paynes may win,
to know the things, that transiles great would aske:
By openyng that, which heretofore hath bin
a daungerous tourney, and a feareful taske.
Why then ech Reader that his Booke doo see,
Gene Florio thankes, that tooke such paines for thee,

T. C. in commendation of Florio, and his first Frances,

No grounde so barren, but the seede, and somewhat more wyl yeelde for paine.

For

For paine, why then should FLORIO feare, To reape the gaine, he merites heare.

Which gaine, is onely good report,
and honour due for taken toyle.
Which graunt hym wyl the wifer fort,
for whom he tylles this fertile foyle.
And fettes the flips in English lande,
Of Tuscane tongue, to spring and stande.

As for the rest, if they requite
his labour yl, what may he say?
I have this done for their delight,
and they for paine, disdaine me pay.
Manon importa, sith tis so,
Ile please the best, the rest shal got
Bent to content.

The same in French.

Vivoudra voir & auoir

La Science, e le scauoir

De la Langue Italienne

FLORIOI ha escrit

Pour nostre gran deduit

Ainsi come il auienne.

Donques en la Louange
Faisons nous vers estrange
Et en Langue estrange ausi.
Pour son gran Labeur pris
Ilenaura le pris
Lebien de son enuy.

Toiours le espoyre.

*** ii.

Iohan,

I. H in prayse of Florio,

Or profit Gardners plant, the busbandman for gaine Doth til the earth, hoping the feed shal counternaile his paine. Our Florio dooth not fo, his tranaile yet dooth passe The Gardners, or the Husbandmans, or toylings of the Asse. For when the byrd, the fift, the foule, toyied in their quiet rest, In Closet close was his delight, no fleepe his eyes opprest. On cragge Rockes, and from plottes, wel may be thinke his feede Is sowne, if that no woorthy thankes we yeeld hym for his meede.

Tavola de tutti gli ATable of all the

Capitoli, che in questa opera si contengono.

chapters that in this worke are contayned.

T. Nglishe familiar speeche.

Taliano parlar familiare.cap.1. folso. I. con donna, cap.3. folio. 2. Parlar familiare.cap.4 Altro parlar familiare co huomo, ó con donna.cap 5. fol.4. Altro parlar familiare. CAP. 6. folio.s. A parlar con un Gentilhuomo. fol.6. CAP.7.

A parlar con una Gentildonna.

A parlar con mercante.

101.7.

cap 9.

chap.9.

cap. 8.

fo!. 2

chap. I. Aparlar con donzella, cap.2. To speake with a dasel chap.2. fol. r. Parlar familiare co huomo ouero Familiar speeche with man or woman chap.3. fol.3. Familiar speech. chap.4. fol.3. Other familiar speach withma or woman. chap. 5. Other familiar talke. . chap, 6. fol. 5. To speake with a Gentleman. fol, 6. chap 7. To speake with a Gentlewoman.chap.8. To speake with a marchant,

fol 7.

To

Agenerall Table.

Aparlar con donna, cap. 10.	To speake with a woman- chap. 9. fol 8-
A parlar con servitore, capili.	To speake to a servant, cha. 11.
Parlar familiare, cap. 12. fol. 10.	
Parlar familiare.cap.13, fol.10.	
Parlar amorofo, cap. 14. fol. 12.	
A parlar Dinghilterra. cap.15.	
A STATE OF THE STA	fol.14.
Parlar familiare.cap. 16. fol. 19.	
Aparlar albujo, cap, 17.	To talke in the darke.chap.17.* fol.20.
Diverse sentenze dinine et pro-	
fane.cap.18. fol,21.	profane, chap, 18. fol, 21.
Tre cento belli Prouebij.cap.19. fol.27.	Three hundreth fyne prouer- bes.chap.19. fol.27.
Belli detti. cap. 20. fol.35.	Fine fayings.chap.20. fol.35.
Belle domande.cap.21. fol.36.	Prety demands.cha.21. fol.36.
Discorsi sopra pace, guerra, inui-	Discourses vpon peace, warre,
dia,ct superbia.ca. 22. fol 38.	enuy, & pride.cha. 22.fo.38
Li abusi del mondo. cap. 23.	The abuses of the worlde. cha.
Discorsi Sopra Belezza, Nobilita,	- 10
poverta,e preghjera necessaria,	tie.pouerty,a necessary pra-
quals sono i beni di Fortuna.	yer, & which be the goods
cap.24. fol.41.	of Fortune cha.24. fol.41.
Di Ira, con certi belli detti di A-	
riofto, & di aliri poesi , & che	
cosa é patientia, & adulatione.	Poets, & what pacience, &
cap.25. fol.42.	flattery is chap. 25. fol 42.
Ragionamenti sopra Fortuna, &	Reasonynges vppon Fortune
che cosa sia Fortuna, cap.26.	and what Fortune is, cha, 26
fol.46. day will sone ravuit	fol.46.
Ragionamenti sopra dottrina, et	Resonings vpon learning, and
Filosofia, et che cosa fiano scrit-	Philosophie, and what wri-
1 2111	***,iii. ters

oinona lo regui Ageneral Table una mis des

ters are, & what the profite tori & qual e al profitto di legof reading, and learning of gere et imparare scientie, con Science is, with certaine dif certs discorfi in lande de scritcourses in prayle of Writers tori , & Filosofi . cap . 27. & Philosophers, ca. 27. fo. 49 fo. 49. Reasoninges voon Diligence, Ragionamenti sopra Diligentia, Humanicie , Clemencie, Humanita, Clementia, Temperantia, & fobrieta, cap. 28. Temperance, and Sobrierie fol. 63 chap. 28. Reasonings vpon Silence, and Ragionamenti sopra Silentio, & Liberalitie, and in prayle of Liberalita, & in lande di Eta. cap.29. fol,66. age, chap.29. Of the maners of certaine Na-De li costumi de certe genti, fol.70. tions. chap. 30. cap.30. Discorsi sopra Musica & Amor. Discourses vpon Musicke and Loue, chap. 31. cap.31. fol. 70. Discorso sopralibidine, & la sua A discourse voon Lust, and the force therof.cha.32. fo.71 forza, cap. 32. Ragionamenti sopra virtu, con le Reasonings upon Vertue, with her daughters, what is the sue figlie, che cosa e il fine di Guerra, quale sono bone opeend of war, which be good re,quatordeci bone Regole,con woorkes, fourteene good altri diversi discorsi. rules, with divers other difcourses.chap.33. fo. 73. to:72 L'opinione di Marco Aurelio, & The opinion of Marcus Aure-Ovidio, sopra amore, & che relius and Ouid, vpó Loue, cofae, ca,34. and what it is cha 34. fo.75 to.75. Diversita de gle huomini. ca.35. The divertities of men.cha.35 to.76 10. 76. Certs belli, dotti, & galanti detti, Certaine fine, learned, & gallat fayings, taken from Antonio tolti da Antonio Gyeyara, scritti da lui, sopra diverse oc-Gueuara, writté by hym, vpó casione ca, 26, divers occasions.ch.36.fo.77. Parole de Plutarco, scritte da lui, Words written by Plutarch, to a Traiano Imperatore, con dithe Emper. Traiane, with di-

ucrs

versi altri detti di Antonio uers sayeinges of Antonio fo. 82 Gueuara. chap. 37. Guevara, ca.37. Difsorfo del detto Autore Jopia A discourse of the laid author vpon Beautie, cha. 39.fo, 84 fa. 84 Belta, ca, 38. Ceru belli brevi detti, belle fen Certaine fine briefe fayings, & tenze del desso autore degne fine fayings of the faide auda effer notate, thour, woorthy to be no-CAP. 59 11. 10.89 tedichap. 29. Breve discorso in lande di Hen-A briefe discourse, in prayse of rico ottavo, Re di Inghilterra, Henry the eight, king of England cha.40. ca.40. to.02 Belli discorsidi Antonio Guevara Fine Discourses of Antonio sopra diverse cecasione, ca, 41 Gueuara, vpon diners occas fions. chap. 41, fo.93 Discors del detto autore, circa Discourses of the said authour capitans & Soldats del xoftro concerning Captaines and tempo, & mostra come bisog. foldiers of our time, & fhemerebbe scegliere i Gindici, oa,42 weth how Judges should be 10.97 chosen ca 42. Nomi di tutti i membri che aper- Names of al the mebers apertengono all' hvomo, de i Pateining to man, of al parents rents, i giorne de la fettimana of the dayes of the weeke, con le stagioni de l'anno, come of the seasons of the yeere, fidebbenumerare, con un cers howe one shall number, so breve Vocabulario. ca. 43. with a certaine briefe Vocabularie. chap. 43. Cerre preghjere, come il Padre Certaine prayers, as the Pater - nostro, & il Credo, con altre. noster, and the Crede, with

Gerte Regole Inglese.ca,44

Necessarie Rules, as it were a Grammer, very profitable for all suche as delight in the Italian tongue, gathered, collected, translated, and augmented by Florio, out of divers sundry the best Italian Authors, and Poets, the like never published afore, wherewith aman may in very short space, and with little helpe, attains vato the perfection of writing, reading, pronouncing, and speaking of the Italian tongue, Gentle

others, and certaine English

Rules, chap.44.

Gentle Reader, for such faultes which have escaped the Authours naughty pen, the Compositors wavering hande, the Correctors daseling eye, and the Printers presse, we desire thee courtously to amend for surely the Authour writes scarse good English, and a ragged hand with a land the Compositor understandes no Italian. Wherfore, standing at thy courtesie, we are perswaded thou wilt lightly pardon vs both. Farewel.

ver f alive with de Antonio we were f voinges of Anton

Tavola de gli errori Italiani, nella prefente opera, Il primo numero fignifica Fol. Il secondo, la Linea.

Fol. 1. Lin. 22. Per Servo, leggi Servitore : fo. 1 di. 23. per degne, degna: fo. 2.li. 2.per gardino, giardino: fo.3 li.23. per ferrata, ferrasa cos: fo.4.le.31. per val, vagliono: fo.4.li.35. per voi, voile: fo.7.li.7.per eno,ono: fo.li.s.per cisfirfo.detto.li.p.per ci, fi: fo.8 li, 16.per catille, cattine: fo. 10.li. 14.per questo, quello. fo, 14.li.4 per noie, voiv': fo. 1 4.li. 23.per fequitano, fequitano, fo. 1 4.li. your voi, suoi: fo. 15, li. 20 . per ci, ecci: fo. 24 . li. 24 per fibia, fabia. fo. 25 li. 16. per una,una: fo. 28. li. 28. per chi ven viveschi ben vives fo. 44.li.7.per nartir, martir: fo. 44.li. 19. per pare, parer: fo. 45.li.3 per semianze, sembianze, fo. 46.li, 11.per al chiefa, alla chiefa: fo. 49. ls, 28. per preaerbio, proverbia: fo.49. ls. 21, p prefitte, profitto: [0,51,li.11.per strnieni, stranjeri: fo. 52.li.10.per. Islade, Iliade: fo. 53.li.3 per histori, Hostorici: fo. 53.li.19 per altre fine, alto file: fo. 56, le. 27 per capus, capus: fo.63. le. 7. per fi puo dichiamar, si puo chiamar: fo. 64.li. 16. per cattimi, cattivi: fo. 64. 4.24.per chiavirmi, chiarirmi: fo. 68.li. 24.per vo, uno: fo. 68.li. 22. per ananza, avanzar: fo.74 li.2. per sugestinne, sugestione: fo.78.4.10 per per mi, per lui: fo.81 di. 23 per punderafo poderofo: fo. 84.11, 26 per questione, domanda: fo. 91 11.32 per pudenti prisdents : fo. 94.li, 22 per ricutto, ricetto: fo. 97.li, 1 per darfi, fidarfi)

Cortese Lettore, se per sorte truanialiri erroni, tipregliamo che a tuo modo gli vogli corregger, e alquanto vogli scusar il Stumi patore, perche lui non sa ne parlar, ne intender staliano, e percjomerita perdono. vale.

Italiano Parlar Englishe familiare familiare. Ca. 1. speach. ca. 1.

le vi dia il bon giorno. E avoi anchora fign, mio Dio vi falui fignore. Dio vi falui madonna, Bentronato caro fratello, Come valla con voit E come state's Bene al comando voftro, io vi ringratio. Diovidialabona sera.

Cost anchora avoi. Done fete ftaro boggi? lo sono stato a spallo. E doue volete andaret Done piace a voi.

Doue anderemo noi? A una comedia, al Toro, quero in gualche altro luogho.

Vi piacciono le Comedie à voi? Signor, fila festa.

i predicatori non le vogliono acconfentire. them.

die che credete voi? what thinke you?

Cosi credo anche io, So beleeue I also.

GOd gene you good morow. And to you also, my lord. God faue you fir.

God faue you mistresse. Wel met deare brother. How dooth it with you? And how doo you?

Wel, at your commaundement, I doo thankeyou.

God gene you good even. And alfo to you.

Where have you'l cen this day's

I have been abroade. And whither wyl you goe?

Where it please you. Where shal we goe?

To a playe at the Bull, or els to fome other place.

Doo Comedies like you wel? Yea fir, on holy dayes.

Mi piacciono anche a me, ma They please me also wel, but the preachers wyll not allowe

Perche, [aperelo? Wherefore, knowe you it's Dicene, che non sone bone, They say, they are not good. E perche fi ofano? And wherfore are they vied? Perche ogniuno fi diletta in effe. Because euery ma delites in the Io credo che si faccia di molte I belecue there is much knaucfurfanterie a queste Come- rie vsed at those Comediess

Us piace acceptar una quar- Wyll it please you to accept a sa di vino in safa de un amico quart of wyne at a friends house mid to be what mer use we in of mynes

Italiano.

to il mio core.

Ia ho visto una bella gentildonna, una bella figlia, vergine, gionine, onero massara, meschina fantesca, & delle belle donne.

Done le hauete viste? Fuora ne le campi.

Englishe.

Signor no is viringratio con tut- No fir , I thanke you with al my hart.

I haue seene a fayre gentlewoman, a fayre daughter, virgine, mayden, or els mayde feruat, and many other fayre women.

Where have you feene them? Out in the fieldes.

zella. Cap.2.

amate, se volete amare,

Iovi ho odiato, viodio, viodi-

Che causa vi ho io dato?

To non so ma non posso amare. Io vorria che il vi piacesse di ac-

cettar miper vostro fermo,

Cerustore.

marito?

voglio, e volendo non poffo anche.

To non vi fo intendere.

Come non mi intendete!

Aparlar con don- To speake with a damsel, Cha,2.

BElla figlia, volete che io vi FAyre mayde, wyll you that I loue you's

Io non vi posso tenir che voi non I cannot hold you that you loue not, if you wylloue.

To vi ho amato, vi amo, vi ame- I haue loued you, I loue you, & willoueyou.

> I have hated you, I hate you, & wyl hate you.

what occasion haue I geue you? I knowe not, but I cannot loue. I would it would please you to

accept me for your feruant. Io non fon degno di tenir simile I am not worthy to keepe fuch a feruant.

Volete dun che accettar mi per Will you then accept mee for your husband's

Io non posso, se ben potessi, non I cannot, and although I could, I wil not, and if I woulde, I cannot neither.

I can not understand you.

How can you not ynderstad me

You

Englishe.

Voi parlate si dottamente. Vogliamo andar a un gardino a cogliere de fiori? Io sono contento, se vi piace. Il tempo e troppo caldo, Noi anderemo ne lombra. Andiamo al Teatro a veder la Comedia, e se vi piace andar meco, io saro alagro de la vostra compagnia.

You speake so learnedly. Shal we go into a garden to gather fome flowres? I am content, if it please you. Debbiamo andare neli cam- Shall wee goe walke into the fieldes? The weather is too hot. We wil go into the fielde. et vs goe to the Theatre to fee a Comedie, and if it please you to go with me, I wyll be glad of your companie. I wil goe with you willingly.

con huomo ouero condonna. Ca. 3.

Io andero con voi volentseri.

Il simile desidero di voi. Miracomando a sua signoria. Quando cirinederemo? Quando che piace vot. Domani se piace a Dio.

Chi ando con lui? Due de miei compagni. to be visto una bella gionine, voglio andare a darli de la

Quando anda lui alla Corte:

Parlar familiare Familiare speache with man or woman Chap. 3.

Io fia con voi figno- GOd faue you fir : or els , God be with you. The like I withe to you. I commend me vnto your lordthip. When shal we see one another? when it pleafeth your. Quando viene il signor da la cor- when wil your lord come from the Court's To morow, if it please God. when went he to the Court's La fertimana puffata. 200 Int of The last weeke. who went with him? Two of my felowes. I have seene a fayre damsell I wyl goe and make her some mulicke

Italiano.

musica con i Violoni, o Luitti Subite che io bo defunato. Volete che io vi fasci compa-Volentieri, e vi daro due, o tre Glacily, and I wil gene you two quarte di vino. Io voglio andar con voi. Lo voglo Saper da lei , se li piace venire a cena meco: io faro alegro dela fua compagnia. Ellams par molto cortefe. Veramente les emolsogallante. Che vi pare di quelle due donne che passano la insieme? Le mipiacciono benissimo. Loro fono tre mi pare. Cofi mi pare a me. Vna di lora e maritata. E cosi certo. lo vorres che so ne hanessilasimile, e che fuffe mia, Cost vorrei anche io. Or su io voglio andareacaminare in Scepa a coprar mi qualcosa E che cosa volete comprare? Io voglio comprare un capello, un paro dicalzette bianche, Et is voglis comprarmi un paro di Pantofole e Scarpine. Ditemi che vi pare di questa spa-

da, e questo puenale, e egli bono

banerne la fimile per un scu-

Questi guanti somo bene profu-

Lavi gogandani

·W A

Englishe.

musicke with Violes, or els Lute, as some as I have dyned. wyl you that I keepe you companier

or three quartes of wine.

I wil goe with you.

wil knowe of her if flee wil please to come & sup with me, I wil be glad of her companie. Me thinks the is very courteous. Verily the is very gallant.

What do you thinke of the two wome that go there together?

They please me very wel.

Me thinkes they are three. So me thinkes too.

One of them is maried.

It is so certaine.

I would I had the like, and that the were mine.

So would I also.

wel I wil go and walk in Cheape to buy fomething,

And what wil you buy?

I wil buy a hat, a payre of white Stockens

And I wil buye me a payre of Pantofles and Pumpes.

Tel me, how like you this fword and this daggar, is he good?

El mi pare bonissimo, in worei Me thinkes it is very good, I woulde I had the like for a crowne.

These Gloues, are they wel partumed? S. T. G. Destre

Vn ingleseche sichiama B. Le mie poste sono un bon colore. Cosi sono le mie calzette.

Cosi sono certo, done le hauete comprate.

In Scepa, mi costano dieci sol-

Mi par bon mercate. E a me mipar curo. Io voglio canalcar in paefe. Quanto volete tardar la? Io voglio tardar un mese. Che volete far tanto? lo voglio veder amazar qualche

Cerno, se so posso, inavezs che so ritorni alla citta.

Cene grande abondantia la? Signor fi grandissima. Hauetevus canallo?

Signor no, mane voglio compra re uno,onero fittarne uno. Quanto pagarete il giorno?

Non fo , ma crede un folsate a good bed. & a past of

ntialets, I reav vou come

Si certo, chi le ha profuma- Yea certainly : who hath parfumed them?

An English man that is called B. My garters are a good colour.

And so are my stockens also. So they are: where bought you them?

In Cheape, they cost me tenne fhillings.

Me thinkes it is good cheape. And me thinkes it is deere. I wil ride into the countrey. How long wil you tary there? I wil tary a moneth. what wil you do fo long?

I will see the killyng of some Buck, if I can, afore I returne to the citie.

Is there great plenties Yea fir, very great. Haue you a Horfe?

No fir, but I wil buy one, or els I wil hyre one.

what shal you pay a day?

I know not, but I beleeve a shilling.

Oi fete frate longo tempo in

Is non bo potuto riternar piu pre-

Parlar familiare. Familiare speache. Chap.4.

Ou have taryed long in the countrey.

I coulde not come fooncr.

A.iii

Italiano.

Mipiace di vederni sano. lo viringratio di bon core: madre vostro fratello, vostra forella, e tutti li vostri paren-

Tutti stanno bene gratie a Dio. stra moglie con vostri figli-

morti, ma adello sono miglioradi, rendo gratie a Dio.

Cosifacendo, fate bene. Vi piace desinar meco?

Signor no, vi ringratio.

Done desinate?

Io desino con il mio patrone.

sta sera? haremo un Insalata.

lontana, e le porte sono serrata a bon hora, che se io vengo, non potro entrare.

bon letto, e un netto paro de Lenzuola, venite mi prego.

Viringratio tanto come se io tar- I thank you as much as though

Io voglio andar a cafa. Mi par che voi sete malato.

Certo io non sono molto bene.

2111

Che cosa vi mancha?

Latesta mi duole.

Andate in letto. Cofivogliofare.

Englishe.

It pleafeth me to fee you meery. I thanke God with all my hart. Come sta vostro padre, vostra Howe dooth your father, your mother, your brother, your fifter, and all your parentes?

They al do wel, thanked be god. Mi piace certo come sta vo- It pleaseth me certes; but howe dooth your wife, and your children?

Loro sono state maladi e quasi They have been sick and almost dead, but nowe they are amended, I thank God for it.

So doing, you do wel. wil it please you dine with me? No sir, I thanke you.

where dine you?

I wil dine with my maister.

Volete venir a cenar meco que- wil you sup with me this night? we wil haue a falet.

Si, ma la mia camera e tanto Yea, but niy chamber is sofar, and the gates are shutte so foone, that if I come, I shall not get in.

Voi dormirete meco, hauerete un You shall lie with me, you shall haue a good bed, & a paire of clean sheets, I pray you come

Idid.

I wil goe home.

Me thinkes you are ficke. Certainly I am not very wel. what thing doo you lacke? My head aketh. Then goe to bed.

So I wil doo.

De matina io voglio venire da To morow morning I wil come

Venite, voi sarete il ben venuto. Io voglio far colatione con voi. Nos baneremo un par de Salsize. Le mi piacciono benissimo.

Cosi anchora a me.

Mabisogna hauer del vino.

Noi ne haueremo se ce ne in Londra.

camisia bianca, perche io sudo forte, fa gran caldo.

Domani se piace a Dio, voglio portar il mio miglior giupone, le mie miglior calze, la mia miglior cappa, & la pin bella.

E done volete andar poi? Voglio andar done ve piace.

Evoglio far quel che volete.

Io voglio comprar un par de quanti.

Convoglio fare anche io. Mostra mi un par de guanti, Li volete profumati, ono? Li voglio profumati.

Eccone qui un bon paro. Quanto pagaro per essi?

Mi darete mezo scudo.

E troppo certo.

Non certo fignore. Ve ne voglio dare due soldi.

Etroppo poco fignore.

E affai certo.

Orsu pigliatels.

to you.

Come, and you shalbe welcome I wil breake my fast with you. we wil haue a paire of Safages. They please me very wel.

And alfo to me.

But we must have some wine. we wil have some, if there be any in London.

Io voglio andar a metter mi vna I wil go and put me on a cleane thert, because I sweate verve much: it is very hot

To morow if it please God, I wil weare my best Doblet, and my best Hose, and my best Cloake, and the fayrest.

And where wil you go then? I wil go where it please you. And I wil doo what you wil. I will buye a payre of Glo-

And so will doo.

Shewe me a payre of gloues. wilyou have the perfued, orno? I wil have them perfumed. Behold here is a good payre. How much shal I pay for them? You shal geue me half a crowne. It is too much certaine.

Not fo fir. I wil geue you two shillings. It is too litle fir. It is yenough certaine.

wel take them.

Behold

Italiano.

Ecco i tuoi danari. Viringratio signore.

Englishe.

Behold here is thy money. I thanke you fir,

con homo, ó condonna, Cap. 5.

Onde venite signor mio? Io vengo da la Corte. Come stala maesta de la Regina, con tutti i Gentilhuomini, Gentildonne a la Corie? Loro stanno benissimo. Mipiace certo. Quando si remone la Corte? Non & sa. Si dice la settimana prossima. Ci sara progresso? Non fi fa anchora. lo voglio effer in paese, se ce-

Cost voglio anche io. Si dice che ce ne fara uno. Io lo voglio saper brenemente. Ma come lo saperete? Io lo sapero benissimo. Io voglio parlar a quella donna. Madonna, io vi amo cordialmente, so veria che io foffe vostro marito, io vi ameria e Cerustia fedelmente. Le sono molto obligate a vei per il I am very much bounde to you

wostro bon volere.

Parlar familiare Familiar speache with man or woman. Chap. 5.

FRom whence come you first I come from the Court. How doth the queenes maieltie with all the Gentlemen and Gentlewomen of the Courts They doo very wel. It pleaseth me wel certaine. When remoueth the Court It is not knowen. It is faid the next weeke. Shal there be a Progresse? It is not knowen yet. I wil be in the countrie, if there be any. And fo wil I. It is faid there wil be one. I wil know it fhortly. But how wil you know it? I wil know it very wel. I wil speake to that woman. Madame, I loue you hartily, I would I were your husband, I woulde loue you, and ferug you faithfully.

for your good wil,

I thanko

tefia. uerbio? Non certo: come dice? Chi tardi arrina, mal alloggia. Come, dunche io ariuo tardi. Si certo a dirut la verita. Dunche voi sete promessa. Signer si longo tempo fa. E a chi? ditemi di gratia. Aunhomo. To fo ben che non e donna. Ma come si chi ama? voi non lo conoscete. voi non lo sapete. Si chiama me [fer C. grande amico. Dunche a me bisogna hauer patientia. Quanto vidaro a far mi un paro di camisie bianche. De che tela le volete hauere! De la piu fina che sia, voi mi darete venti soldi. Adio Signora, e troppo cer-

rete quindeci soldi.

Certo la tela e molto cara,

per effe, voi haucrete.

Volete hauer caparra?

Io sono contenta, domani venite

Io vi daro dodeci foldi.

Non valtanto.

Is viringratio per la vostra cor- I thanke you for your courtefie. Manon Sapete come dice il pro- But knowe you not what the prouer be faith? No truely: how faith it? Who commeth late, lodgeth il. Why then I arrive late. Yea certaine, to tel you truely. Why then you are promised. Yea sir, long agoe. And to who? I pray you tel me, Vnto a man. I know it is not a woman. But how is he called? You know him not. You know not that. He is called C. Io lo cognosco bene, & e mio I knowe him wel, and he is my great friend. Then I muste have pacience. what shall I geue you to make me a couple of white shertes? Of what cloth wil you have the Of the finest that is. You shal geue me. 20. shillings. God be with you madame, it is too much certaine. Ascoltate signor mio, voi mi da- Harke here sir, you shal geue me fiftiene shillings. It is not worth fo much. Truely cloth is very deere. I will gene you twelve shillings. I am cotet, to morow come for them, and you shal have the. wil you have earnest?

Italiano.

Signor fi fe vi piace, Quanto volete hauere? Date mi vn soldo.

Eccolo qui pigliatelo. fazoletti lauorati con seta

creme sina?

Quanto volete voi frendere? Io voglio spendere il manco che

sopollo. il piu che to pollo.

Orsu dite mi quanto vi da-

Voi mi darete dieci soldi.

Voi li hauerete.

Miracomando a S.S.

Resto vostra signor mio.

Restate in pace.

Evos anchora.

Quando vireuedero?

Domani nel Cambio,

A che hora?

A undeci.

Hauete gran facende la!

Nontroppo grande.

Io verro la certo, Iovi aspetterrola.

Non manchate.

Altroparlar familiare, Cap. 6.

Apete se la Posta e venuta? Io non fo veramente.

Englishe.

Yeasir, if it please you. How much wil you haue? Geue me a shilling. Behold it here, take it.

Volete far mi anchora due belli Wilyou also make me two faire handkerchiefes, wrought with Crimofen filke?

How much wil you spende? I wil spende the leaste that I

Et io al contrario voglio hanere And I contrarywise wil haue the most that I can.

Wel, tel me, what shal I geue

You shal geneme ten shillings. You shal have them.

I cómend me vnto your lordin.

I reft yours my lord.

Rest you in peace. And you also.

When shal I see you againe?

To morow in the Exchange.

At what a clocke?

At eleuen.

Haue you great bufinesse there?

Not very great. I wil come certaine. I wil tary for you there.

Do not faile.

Other familiare talke. Chap.6.

Know you if the Post be come? I know not certainly.

How

Englishe.

A chi domandaro? A qualche mercante. Volete far mi un piacere? Volentieri se io posso. Venite a definar meco. Quando? Domani.

boina alesso, e un Capon arofto. Thorne

Certo questo mi piace. Io portero un fiasco di vino. Hauete ne che sia bono? Signor fi bonifimo. siland silo

Orfu aspettate mi, to veniro, fe io non moro questa notte.

Subitana mente?

Che fo io? vedo tal volta che lhuomo compone e Dio dispo-

Veramente voi dite il vere. Pero e bono sempre a ricor dars di Iddio, et pregarlo di continuo che ci voglia conceder de la sua gratia.

Beato colsi che lo sa fare. Io credo che ce ne pochi.

Coficredo anche io. u che fanno il brano boggi, domani fono penere o altri

Come faro a saperio? How shall do to know it? Domandate in Borfa. Asko in the exchange. To whom shal I aske? Aske of fome marchant. Wil you do me a pleasure? Gladly if I can. Come and dine with me. When? only alread anothe land

To morow.

Viringratio, Io verro: Che bona I thanke you, I wil come: what cera hauero io? good cheare shal I haue? Voi hasserete un pezo di carne You shal haue a peese of beese

fodden, and a Capon ro-

Certes this likes me wel. I wil bring a bottel of wine. Haue you any that is good? Yea fir, very good.

Wel tary for me, I wil come, if I die not this night.

Come fate conto di morir cosi What, do you make account to die so fodainely?

What know I? I fee sometymes that man doth purpole, and God doth dispose.

Verily you say true.

Therefore it is alwayes good to remeber God, and pray hym continually, that he wil grant vs of his grace. d

Happy is he that can do it. I beleue there are fewe. So beleue I also.

Is vedo certe persone bizarre, I see certain foolish people, that bragge it out to day, and to morowe are poore, others make B. 11.

Italiano.

tia giornalmente.

Quelli verificano il prouerbio. Che pronerbio volete dire? What prouerbe wil you fay?

troppo abraccia, poco strin-

20. Certo questo e bono.

Come dice lui, vi prego?

vno hauer due corde per il suo archo, accio che se una sirompe, luine babbia un altra presta.

Certo coluita intende,

B pronerbio anticho. Chi pensate che habbia fatto questi pronerby?

Is credo qualche Poeta,

Englishe.

fanno conto inanzi lhofte, ve- make their account before the gliono fare, dire, che e cheno host, they wil do, they wil face. e sono morri. I and by and by they are dead.

De questine vedemo lesperien- Of these wee see the experience dayly.

These verifie the prouerbe.

Quel proverbio che dice, Chi The proverbe that fayth, Who imbraceth much, litle clofeth.

Certis this is a good one. Ma sapete come dicea quel al- But knowe you how the other faid?

How faith he, I pray you?

Lui dice, che e sempre bono per He saith, it is alwayes good for one to have two stringes to his bowe, to the ende, that if one breake, he may have an other ready.

Certainly he vnderstands it. It is an old prouerbe.

Who thinke you have made these proverbes? I beleeve some poetes.

A parlar con on Gentilhuomo. Chap. 7.

2 En trouato signor mio. Come stav. S? pronto per seruir vi in ogni cofoche io possa.

To speake with a Gentleman. Cha.7.

TEI met my lord. How doth your lordship? Benissimo al comando vostro, e Very wel, at the comaundement of you, and redy to ferue you in any thing that I may. Verily mile fate conto di me. fastrada, e voi. altra, volete comandar ms qualche cofa, e.no? apiacere, se volete venire a desinar meco.

travolta ci goderemo. Quando vi piace io saro pronto.

Andate, che Die vi compagni. A rinederci un altra vol-

Veramente so ve ringratio, il fi. Verily I yeeld you thanks, make the like account of me.

Orfu signor mio, io vado per que- Wel my lorde, I goe through this streete, and you.

Signor no, me ne vado per questa No sir, I go through this other, wil you commaund me any thing, or not?

Signor no , ma mi farete grande No sir , but you shal doo me a great pleasure, if you wil come and dine with me.

Non hoggi signor, ma una al- Not to day fir, but another time we wil be mery together.

When it please you, I am ready. Mi racomando donche a U. Then I commend me vnto your lordship.

> Goe, and God accompany you. We wil see one another againe another time

A parlar con vna Gentildonna. Cap. 8.

To speake with a Gentlewoman. Chap. 8.

On giorno quella bella signora. Ben tronato quel bel gioof wine,

Done and are colitardi? Io me ne vado a casa mia. A che fare? A fare certe facende. Volete che io vi facci compagma? Signer no , so ha un feruitore che No sir , I have a servaunt that

The

Ood morow fayre Gentlewoman. Wel mer fayre young Whither goe you fo late?

I goe home to my house And what to doo? To doo certaine businesse Wil you that I keepe you companie?

B. III

mi aspetta. Madone e? Lui va inanzi Quello e vostro servitore?

Signor ci.

Quanto tempo e stato con voi? Non longo tempo: perche domandate, conoscete lo?

Signora ci, lui e mio Cugino, e. mio patriotto.

Io voria che il vi piacesse di esfer mio amico e compagno in questa giornata.

Volentieri signor, ma done volete voi andare?

Venetia.

Che volete far la?

bella come si dice.

tuosa, forte, citta ben fornita, adorna di belle done , pop losa di ogni gente, abundante, ecopiosa di tutte le bone

Veramente ib credo che voi la Verily I beleeue that you prayle landate troppo.

la affai, come merita.

Aparlar con mercante. Cap. 9.

Dio vi salui signor mue.

Englishe.

tarieth for me. But where is he? He goeth before. Is he your leruant? Yealir.

How log hath he ben with you? Not long time: wherefore doo you aske, do you know him?.

Yea madam, he is my cofin and my countreyman,

I would it would please you to be my friende and compagnion in this my journey.

Gladly fir , but where wil you goe?

Io faccio pensiere di andare fino a I make account to goe to Venice.

What wil you do there?

Voglio veder la citta, se la é cosi I wil see the citie, if it be so fayre as it is faid.

Vederete una bella, ricca, sum- You shal see a fayre citie, riche, fumptuous, strong, wel furnished, adorned with fayre women, populated of many people, abundant, and plentiful of al good things.

it too much.

Anzinon fon bastante alandar- Nay rather I am not able to praise it enough as it deserues.

> To speake with a marchant, chap 19.

mo God faue you my lord.

The

Englishe.

Il simile desidero di voi.

Elongo tempo che io non vi ho

Cosi credo anche io , perche io sono stato in Francia , Italia, Spagna, Alemagna, pin di otto mest.

E che hauete fatto la?

Io ho visto, toccato, sentito molte cofe strane, e speso i miei

belle la ,ono?

Vi diro, ce ne di egni sorte, come in questo paese, ce ne di belle, brutte, bone, cattille, cortese, e discortese, gionine, e vechiel e pur sono tutte

Ionon sono ben disposto: Ia voglio andare a dormire.

Io voglio canalcare il mio canal- I

Io voglio ballare, faltare, dan- I wil daunse, leape, skyppe, zare, giocare.

Che gioco sapete giocare?

di, al Tanoliere, a gli Scaki, et io fo lottare.

fino che sia bora di cenare.

zoletti.

di Poma , e forse giocare anche io, volete grocare due o tre The like I wishe of you.

It is long tyme fince I have feen

So beleeue I also, for because I haue been in France, Italie, Spaine, Germany, more then eight monethes.

And what haue you done there? I have seene, felt, heard many strange things, and spent my money.

Ditemi di gratia, le donne, sono Tel me of curteste, women, are they fayre there, or not?

I wil tel you, there is of al forts, as is in this country, there be fayre, fowle, good, and bad, courteous, & discourteous, young and old, and yet they be al women.

I am not wel disposed, I wil goe fleepe.

wil goe ryde my white horse.

What game can you play?

Io so giocare a le Carte, a li Da- I can play at Cardes, at Dyse, at Tables, at Ceftes, I can wrastle.

Io voglio caminare ne li campi I wil walke in the fieldes vntyl it be supper tyme.

Evoglio comprare un par di fa- I wil buye a payre of handkerchiefes.

Io voglio ander a veder giocare I will goe see some play at Tenife, and perhaps play also: will you play two or three fettes

partite meco? of the localist. pessi, io giocaria.

Englishe.

fettes with me? Signor io non fo giocare, fe io fa- Sir, I can not play, if I could, I would play.

A parlar con donna, Cap, 10.

Arissima signora come Io sto bene pronto per serun vi. Certo signora vi rendo mille gratie, to fo che fete corte-

Voi sete pronto per dar mi la baia Noncerto Synora, perdonatemi. Nonmi hauete offefo. Ne ancho cercero di farlo.

Ma ditemi di gratia signora,volete che io vi ami?

Io non poffo tenerni che non mi amate, maio non sono degna da effere amata.

Perche dite cos? Perche e il vero.

Perdonate mi, voi errate.

Lo credo di no.

Prego Dio che sia cosi.

Lo quanto a me mai non fui sugetta à amore, ne anche cerco di effere.

To speake with a woman, Cha. to.

TA/Elbeloued Lady how doo

I do wel redy for to ferue you. Certis lady, I render you a thou fand thankes, I know you are courteous.

You are redy to mocke me. Not so madam, pardon me, You have not offended me. Neither wil I feeke to doo it. But tel me of courtelie madam. wil you that I lone you? I cannot hold you that you loue me not, but I am not worthy

to be beloued. Wherfore fay you fo? Because it is true.

Pardon me, you erre. I beleeue not.

I pray God it be fo.

Asforme, I was neuer fubica vnto loue, neither feeke I to

A parlar

To speake

Englishe.

A parlar con ser- To speake to a seruitore. Cap, 11,

uant, Chap. 11.

P.On compagno, done andate? Io vado a far colatione. Non hauete anchora fatto colatione, e si è cosi tardi?

Che tardi? che hora e? Epassatoundeci.

Signor no, perdonate mi. Il signor, done e, in pae-

Signor no, lui e a la Corte. Quando ando lui alla (orte?

Hieri sera alo tardi. E che fa la tanto spesso?

Ionon fo: credo che va a farlamor a qualche Gentildonna, o Signora.

Vostro signore, non e maritato? Signor no , lui e vedouo.

Quanto tempo estato?

Quasi due anni. Ome fratello, io mi fento ma-

Ma che male hauete? Miduollatesta. Nonhauete la febre? Signor fi, la hebbi hieri. Lasateme tastar visi polso. Eccolo qui tastatelo.

Certo io credo che voi fete inamorato in qualche donna. Signor no certo, al presente. Ne anche sete stato Good felow, whither go you? I go to breake my fast.

Haue you not yet broke your fast, and it is so late?

How late? what is it a clocke?

It is past eleuen.

Not fo fir, pardon me. Your lorde, where is he, in the countrey?

No fir, he is at the court.

When went he to the Court?

Yester night very late.

What doth he fo often there?

I know not: I beleeue he goeth to wooe some Gentlewoma, or els Lady.

Your lord, is he not maried? No sir, he is a widower.

How long hath he been fo? Almost two yeeres.

Alas brother, I feele mee felfe

But what yll, have you? My head akes.

Haue you not the ague? Yes fir, I had it yester day.

Let me feele your pulses.

Behold it here, feele it,

Certis I beleeue that you are in loue with some woman.

Not fo fir certis, at this tyme, Neither haue you been?

Ida

Non vi dico cosi.
Vi mettete qualche dubbio.
Io vi dico la verita.
Dio voglia che sia cosi.
Pur che non sia peggio.
Io non desidero cosi.
Ne anche io.

Signore, ditemi di gratia, che

profession è la vostra?

Io sono Musico, mio padre su
homo di Legge, mio fratello e
mecanicho.

Ditemi vi prego, done vi par meglio habitar, in Italia, o in Ingilterra?

E bono habitar per tutto, se la borsa e pesante: ma a chi non ha danari, non ha credito, se non di bastonade,

Che vi par de la gente di Ingilterra, sono amorenoli?

Io vi diro la verita, la Nobilta e molto cortese, ma la plebe e tanto piu discortese, e specialmente verso i Forastieri, la qual cosa mi dispiace.

Ascolta fratello, che fai tu? Perche mi domandate?

Perche io vorei sapere.

Adunche voi non lo saperete, perche colui che cerca lalrui facende da tutti li sauy e tenuto matto.

Certo tumi hai colto. Perdonatemi, vi dico il vero. Cosi mi pare.

Englishe.

I do not tel you so.
You put in some doubt.
I do tel you the truth.
I pray God it be so.
So it be no woorse.
I do not desire it so.
Neither I also.

Sir, I praye you tel me, what is your profession?

I am a Musition, my father is a man of Law, my brother is a handycraftesman.

I pray you tel me, where doth it feeme you best to dwel, in Italie, or in England.

It is good to dwel euerywhere, if the purse be weightie, but who hath no money, hath no credit, but of blowes or stripes. What do you thinke of the people of Englad, are they louing? I wil tel you the truth, the Nobilitie is very curteous, but the comons are discorteous, & especially toward strangers, the which thing doth displease me Hearken brother, what do you? Wherfore do you aske me? Because I would know.

Then you shal not know, for because he that seekes to know other mens affayres, of all wise men is counted a foole.

Now truely you have hit me. Pardon me, I tel you the truth. So me thinkes,

But

Ma pur ditemi done andate? Adeffo io vado in Borfa. Che volete far la? Comprare qualche cosa. Che cofa?

Io voglio comprare un Capello, vna Baretta, vna Cintura, un Giupone de Tafettado, Veluto, Groffograno, Raso, Mocagliado, Ciambelotto bianco, rosso, verde, giallo, turkino, bigio, e negro.

Englishe.

But yet tel me, whither go you? Now I go to the Exchange. What wil you do there? I wil go buy something. What thing?

I wil buy a Hat, a Cappe, a Girdle, a Doblet of Tafeta, Veluet, Grograyne, Satten, Makadowe, Chambelot, white, redde, greene, yalowe, blewe, russet, and blacke.

Cap. 12.

Chi sente, vede, et tace, puo sempre vinere in pace. Machi fa il contrario, sempre viuera in affanni. Mi par che voi parlate per esperientia. Perche dite voi cos? Orsu che faremo tutto hoggi, per passar il tempo? Quello che vi par meglio. Andiamo fuora neli campi. Ache fare? A tirar darcho, e voi. Io non hone arco, ne frezze. Hauete voi vn archebuso? Signor si, ma non ho poluere. Compratene, é andiamo fori a

ro qualche Coniglio.

Parlar familiare. Familiare speache. Chap. 12.

Who heares, fees, and holds his peace, may alway liue in peace But who doth the contrary, shall alway liue in care, Me thinkes that you speake by experience, Wherfore fay you fo? Wel what shal we do this day, to passe the tyme away? That that seemes you best. Let vs go into the fieldes. And what to do? To shoote in a bowe, and you. I have neither bow, nor arowes. Haue you neuer a Peece? Yes fir, but I have no poulder. Buye some then, and let vs goe foorth, and kyl fome byrdes, amazare qualche vcello, oueor els some conyes, C,11. The

Il tempo è troppo caldo. Andiamo dunche domatina, Madone vitronero 10?

Done che vipiace.

cia di far mi tanto fauor come di donarmi un Cerua.

volete hauere?

Quando che vipiace avoi.

Signor mio, io vi faccio un dono di questo Leuriero.

ricompensa di questo, vi dono questa spada, ta qual portate. per amor mio.

accetto, ma pur vi ringra-

monie vi prego.

di Fiandra.

E che noue ha portato?

Non dicono altro senon che li Spagnioli tengono la briglia a li Framenghi.

Englishe.

The weather is too hot.

Then let vs go in the mornyng. But where shal I finde you?

Where you pleafe.

Signor mio vi prego che vi piac- My lord, I pray you that it wyll please you to shew meso much. fauour, as to geue me a bucke.

Volentieri signor mio, quando la With al my hart sir, when will you have it?

When it please you.

My lord, I make you a present of this Greyhound.

Veramente io vi ringratio, e in Verily fir I thanke you, and in recompence of it, I gene you this swoord, the which beare you for my fake.

Piuper forza che per amor; la More for force then for loue, I accept it, but yet I thanke

Di gratia non v fate tante ceri- Of courtesie vse not so many ceremonies, I pray you.

Signor, la Posta e venuta hoggi Syr, the Post is come this daye out of Flaunders.

> & what newes hath he brought They fay nought els, but that the Spaniardes hold the bridle to the Flemings.

Tarlar familiare Tamiliare talke. Chap. 13. Cap. 13.

REn trouati signori miei. Benvenuto fignor B. qualche nouelle?

El met my firs. Welcome fir B. Ditemi signorei, hauete sentuto Tel me sits, haue you heard any newes?

No

fanno soldadi.

E per che fare?

Per andar in Holandia.

Contrachi?

Contrail Duca di Alua.

Vanno per mare, o per terra?

Alcuni per mare, alcuni per terra.

Quanto tempo staranno? Certamente io non fo.

E chi lo sa dunche?

La Regina et il conseglio.

Quando ci sara un parlamento? Si dice dopoi Pasqua, circa de la

Pentecoste.

Ditemi per cortesia, che vi pare

di questo regno?

Ie vi diro la verita, el mi par un bon Regno, e molto abundante di ogni bona co-

Che vipar de la Regina?

Quanto a la Regina, a diruela scietta , nessuna lingua non e bastante a laudarla asfai , le i e in liberalita , magnificentia, cortesia, virtu, prudentia , belleza, pobilis tate, & in detrina o gentileza, sapientia, unica al mondo, adorna di tutte quelle bone virtu, che si appartengono a Regina: lei pin tosto, si puo din celeste, che rerestre : lei e dotta, sania,

Signor no , se non che ognidi si No sir , but every day there are fouldiers pressed.

And what to do?

For to go into Holland.

Against whom?

Against the Duke of Alua.

Do they go by fea, or by land?

Some go by lea, and some go by land.

How long wil they ftay?

Certainly I know not.

And who knoweth it then? The queene and the counfel.

When wil ther be a parlament?

It is saide after Easter, about

Whitfontide.

Tel me of courtefie, what think you of this Realme?

I wiltel you the truth, me thinkes it is a good Realme, and verye plentifull of all good

things.

What think you of the queene? As for the queene, to tel you the plaine truth, no tongue is fufficient to prayle her yenough, for the is in liberalitie, magnificence, curtefie, vertue, priidence, beautie, nobilitie, and in doctrine, gentilitie, wyledome, one onely in the world, adorned with al those good vertues, that appertayne vnto a queene: flee may rather be called celestiall, then terrestrial: shee is learned, wyfe,

gentle, C.III.

gentile, cortese, nobile, prudente, liberale, bella, amorenole, virtuosa : lei e galante, misericordiosa: lei none altiera, superba, auara, crudele, aspra, furiosa, ignobile, ma come vi ho detto inanzi: ella e degna di posseder ogni gran cosa: lei e Iultimo refugio, recapito, presidio di tutte le bandite vartu.

Certo voi mi dite vna gran cosa, quasi da non crede-

Io non vi posso ne dir, ne esprimere, ne quasi pensare, le grande virtu con che leie ad-

Tien ella gran Corte? Certo grandissima e pomposa. Amela i stranieri?

Adirni la verita, ella li ama quasi troppo.

Parlela affai lingue? Lei parla otto lingue.

Lei parla Greco, Latino, Italiano, Franzese, Spagniolo, Scozese, Framengo, e Inglese; tutte queste linque parla benissimo, & eloquentemete

Certo voi mi fate restar quasi attenito, a sentir vi laudarla tanto.

lelinile: écis scarile

gentle, courteous, noble, prudent, liberal, fayre, louyng, vertuous : shee is gallant, mercyfull: shee is not hau tie, proude, couetous, cruell, eger, furious, vnnoble, but as I have tolde you before, shee is woorthye for to enioye any great thing: shee is the last refuge, defense, and bulwarke of al banished vertues.

Certainely you tell me a grea thing, almost not to be bele

I can not neither tel, neither expresse, neither almost thinke the great vertues wherewith thee is adorned.

Doth shee keepe a great Court? Certis very great, & fumptuous. Doth shee love strangers?

To tel you the truth, shee loueth them almost too wel.

Doth the fpeak many languages She speaketh eight languages.

Shee speaketh Greeke, Latine, Italian, French, Spanish, Scottish, Flemish, and English: al these tongues shee speaketh very wel, and eloquent.

Certis you make me rest almost aftonied to heare you prayfe her so much.

P in che io la lando, pin la me- The more I prayle her, the more thee deferues.

Wel

Englishe.

Orfu fignore mio, mi racemando avoi se posto qual cosa, sono vostro. Io me ne vado, state con Dio. Oh Gentildonna, doue andate? Io vado alla scola. Done, e con chi? Con uno Franzese. E che imparate voi? Io imparo a leggere, scriuere, cucire, sonare di Spinetta. Sapete sonare bene?

Signor, si qualche poco. Quanto pagate la settimana? Io pago un soldo il mese. Mi par troppo.

Cosimi pare ame. Manon cie rimedio, se non patientia.

te, e constante. Vostro padre, done é lui?

Lui e andato fora in paese, a la sua possessione.

Eche cosa fa lui la?

Lui e andato a far bona cera con li soi visini.

Quanto tempo stara la? Circa due mesi.

Quando ritornera? Credo domani matina.

Canalca lui, ó valo a piede?

Lui canalca.

Different

Quanti seruitori ha lui?

Lui ne ha quatro,

Wel my lorde, I commend me vnto you, if I can doo anye thing for you, I am yours. I go, rest you with God.

O gentlewomā, whither go you I go to the scoole.

Where, and with whom? With a Frenchman.

And what do you learne?

I learne to read, write, fow, play vpon the virginalles.

Can you play wel? Yea sir, a litle.

What pay you the weeke? I pay a shillyng a moneth. Me thinkes it is too much. So me thinkes too.

But there is no remedie, but patience.

E una bella cosa a effere patien- It is a fayre thing to be pacient and constant.

> Your father, where is her He is gone forth into the countrey to a farme of his.

And what doth he there? He is gone to make good chere

with his neighbours. How long wil he ftay? About two monethes,

When wyl he come againe? I beleeue to morow mornyng.

Doth he ride, or go on foote? He rides.

How many feruants hath he? He hath foure.

Italiano. Tarlar amorofo. Cap. 14.

. Englishe, Amorous talke. Chap. 14.

Caro amico, io ti prego, che tu mi voglia aintare. Mion white in a store

Volentieri, ma che aiuto volete hauere? che cosa vi mancha?

O caro fratello, io sono inamorato con una donna, la qualle e tanto crudele, che non mi vuolne vedere, ne sentire : la qual cofa mi fa quasi mori-

Oime fratello volete lasciarui vincerda amor il quale e se non un pueto orbo, e non vede?

Oime se bone lui e un putto, lui ha gran pofansa , febenline orbolui vede.

Macome puo star questa cosa? Domandate a coloro che ne ha no fatto pruoua: This of you

Io non ne coono sco nessano.

Jo fono uno de efficato ono ano

Non e possibile.

piu dimille strate, ma non ha feritolei, che se hauesse, io ne Sarei molto alegro, & alegrif

Voi non lo sapete. Lo lo so troppo certo.

America 1

H my deare friend, I pray thee that thou wylt helpe me.

Gladly, but what helpe wil you haue? what lacke you?

Oh deare brother, I am in loue with a woman, the which is fo cruel, that the wyl neither fee me, neither heare me, the which thing maketh me almost die.

Alas brother, wil you let loue vanquish you, the which is' but a boy, blind, & feeth not?

Alas, for al that he is but a boy, he hath great strength, for al that he is blynd, he leeth.

But how can this thing be?

Aske of them that have made proofe of it.

I know none of them.

I am one of them.

It is not possible.

Cosinon fusses of the So were it not.

To non lo credo. Into monda delecueit not,

E troppo vero lui mha ferito con It is too true, he hath wounded me with more then a thoufand shaftes, but he hath not wounded her, for if he had, I were glad, and very glad,

smothand si Yo know it not.

I know it too certaine.

Speake

Parlate a lei mito hoog smal Speake vatte here nod adoling E chi e ella, vergine, o don- And what is thee, a mayde, or a Problem Breut Siw Breut Lawfer ber San

mofa e grande.

dono, o a les, o a fue padre.

Imparate a cagnosterlo. Learne to know him.

Non disperate. De not despayre. Siate conftante.

Lei non mi vuol fentire : in Shee wil not heare me in in !! Scrivetell una lettera, La la Write a letter vnto her unb sis.L. Les non falezgere. Shee can not reade. Eatelsparlare a qualcum, Caufe forbody to fook to het. Io non ho neffuno che mu fia fede. I haue none that is faithful vnto le, come firichiede, 1909 d'ind me, as neede requirethe

Lei e vergine, figliola de un mer- Shee is a mayd, daughter vn to 2 cante de questa citta cost fa- marchant of this citie, so famous and great. discoviding

Accarezate la, fateli qualche Cherish her, and make her forme present or els to her father to non le cognesce. Alabard I know him not de mis attended

Hauere mai parlaro a lei. Haue you euer spoken to her? Signor coma lei non mi vuol fen- Yea fir but the wil not heare me tire, io la amo, lei mi odia, I loue her, she hates me, I foio la feguo, lei mi fugge, io lowe her, the flees from me, T la adore les mi dispreza , io worthip her the abhorres me I la prego, lei fichinde le pre- pray her, she closeth her cares. chie, che faro io misero me? what shal I do, poore wretch?

E obe faro dunche? What shal I do then? Amatela di continuo. Comina Loue her continually, Cosi faccio, bo facco, e fara. So I do haue doon, and wil do Seguite leffempio de Ouidio. Folow the example of Ouid. Che cofa e quello? And what is that? Be constant.

To sono constante de leule, e sem- I am costant, loyal, and alwayes pre furo fino a morte, e an- wil beyntil death, & also after che doppo morte, se fusse pos- death, if it were possible, as it fibile, come non e, ma tutto is not, but al preuaylethenot, non vale, a quello che io ho as farre as I have scene, and visto, e vedo vi prego, datemi see, I praye you gene mee Tome Di

Englishe.

qualche bon confagliany of so	? fome good counfel
Affaltatela marsan son ilwasi	Affault hen med lowe em refered
Lete a letter voto tongoob is in	Shee is a woman was the wall
E voi fete bomo sonton nases	And you are a man.
Tanto pine presto la vincere-	So much the fooner shal you o
raue no ethat is faithful onto	
Ma von mi opnniene a 25,9m	But it becommeth me not.
Percheremuizanniene? at dvi ba	AW herfore doth it become your
Perche la Legge lo defendes	Bécause the Law forbids it.
Che Legger gunhahyarn saleen	Whot Law? stoles stores and
La Legge Diddio, co le Leggi de	The Law of God, and the Lawe
glibuominianana hasaban	ofman.
Remperate Leggione, and diron	Breake the Lawes
In melitereimorte 10 Insland	I should deserve death,
	What death more sweete, then
	die for loue?
Si morendo in gratia à lei , mori-	Yea, dying in her fauor, I would
rei volentieri, ma altri menti	dye gladly, but otherwise I
	wylnot, on all a Act
Este dinecessita virta. 19.10110	Make of necessitie, vertue,
Chevolete che so faccisti chi in	
Pascere consperanza	
	Hope holdeth me alyue,
Non sapete che il tempo divora-	Know ye not, that tyme the de-
	uourer of al things, with tyme
	& adrop of water doth peirce
a metra la pietra, vina cosi forse	
	your continual louying of her,
ra dinentar quello core di Ti-	
gre compasione vole.	
	It may be, but I beleeue it not,
Forfe vorfete troppo ponero.	Perhaps you are too poore.
In fono firico come les.	
Come le sapete? que la sal sand	
	I know it, and am certaine of it.
	Man oftentimes holds himfelfe
2.001	fure-

Which

So

fure of fomething, and then certo di qualche cofa se resta? resteth deceyued. ingannato. Butitis not so with me. Manone cofi con me. Perhaps you are deceyued. Forse voic ingannate. Imitate il pronerbie. bon cont Imitate the prouerbeautous What prougheis that? Che pronerbio e quello A prouerbe that is vied often. Pronerbio che sufaspasso. I pray you rehearfe it Di gratia recitatelo. with time and with straw, Med-Con il tempo, e con la paglia, le lers are made ripe: or els this Nespole si matura: Oueraother, Who goeth foftly, gomente questaltro, Chivapieth wel. an, va (an. Know you no more? Nonne sapete altri? Euery man draweth water to Ogniano tira laqua al suo molihym selfe, and so do you. no, cosi fate voi. Manon sapete voi, come ognino But knowe you not howe every man leeketh his owne profite? cerca il suo profitto? Nature teacheth vs.fo." Natura ci infegna cofi. But god teacheth vs to love our Ma Dio ci infegna a amaril neighbors as our felues, and nostro prossimo, come noi menot to be fo couetous. disimi, e non esser anari. Si, ma pochi sequitano la Leggi Yea, but sew follow the lawes of de Iddio. Non pin lentano? Cone fong de li altri che prati- There are others that practile a newe kynde of Alchimicano una nova Alchimi-Comevolete voi dire? How is that, that you lay? I wyl telyou how fome do. Dironi come Alcuni fanno. Come ditemi, vipregol to lot How, I pray you? tel me. Imprestar emainon rendere af-To borowe, and never gene againes to promise much, and Sai promettere, e poco attendere, ben quadagnar, e poco attend litle: to get wel, and fpend lide, wil quickly make Spendere, fara presto lhuomo richo on o brivingh elend a man rich. Questo e un bello proverbio. This is a fyne proverbe Ve ne voglio dore due altri belli. I wil tel you two other fine ones

Chi cerca spesso ingannar altrui, opresse resta & ingannato lui.

Quello e bello e vero.

Christo Inscione li precessi, voi non far altrui, quel che perte non vuoi,

Anche questo e bellissimo.

Englishe.

Cost facendo, mi farete apiace- So doing, you shal do me a pleafure.

Who often feekes others to deceiue, doth rest oppressed & deceyued hym selfe,

That is a fine one, and true.

Christ left in his preceptes, Doo not to others, that thou wylt not have done to thy felfe. Alfo this is very fine,

Aparlar Dinghit- To speake of Enterra, Cap. 15.

gland, Chap. 15.

Itemi vi prego comevi: 1 piace la Citta di Lon-

E ella mi piace benissimo. Sete state for in paese?

Io sono stato fino a Doner. Non pin lontano?

questa state prossima voglio veder tutto il paele.

tifero, bon aire, abundante deveronaglia, copiofo di bel-· le donne, che sono amoreno. le, circondato intorno con il and addition in

Che benanda si bene in Inghilterra, vino, ono?

la fassa de grano.

El me, I praye you, howe like you the Citie of London?

It liketh me very wel: Haue you not ben in the courry Thaue been at Douer.

And no further?

Signor no , ma se piace a Dio, No sir, but if it please God, the next Sommer I wyl fee al the countrev.

Foi vederete un bello paole fint- You shal see a fayre countrey, fruitfull, good ayre, plentiful of victualles, full of fayre women, that are louyngs and enuironed with the

> What drinke do they drinke in England, wyne, or no?

Signer no, si bene birra, onera- No sir they drinke beere, or els aale, made of corne.

Which

Englishe.

Quale e meglio? sapetelo? Anie mi par meglio la birra. Non ci e vino la? Signor si, in abondantia. Donde viene, di Francia? gna, di Candia, E che sorte di vina banno?

Loro hanno vin Chiaretto, vin Rollo, vin Secco, Moscatello, e Malnafia.

E caro, o bon mercato?

Vin Charette, Rosso, & Bianco, si vende per cinque denari la quarta, il Seccoper fei denari, il Moscatello, e Maluasia per otto.

Non mi par molto caro. Signor no, honesta mente. Che bona mercantia cit. Distutte le sorte. Ci sono Mercanti assail Signor frin grande abondantia, Done trafichano? Per tutto il mondo. Che Mercantia pertano fo-

Il miglior stagno che sia al mondo, fi trona in Ingbilterra, la miglior Lana , i miglior Drappi, e Carifee, de coni forse demettalli, come Oro, Argento , Piombo , Stagno , Rame, Ottone, Ferro, Aciale, e Bronzo, & il miglior Ziafrano che sia al monde, gran

Which is best? know ye that? To me beere feemeth best. Is there no wine there? Yes fir, and great plentic. Whence comes it, out of Frace? Ceneviene di Francia, di Spa. There cometh some fro France. fome from Spaine & Candie. What fortes of wine haue they? They have claret wine, red wine, Sacke, Muscadel, and Malme-

> Is it deare, or cheape? Claret wine, Red, and White, is fold for fine pence the quart, and Sacke for fixe pence, Muscadel, and Malmesey for eight.

fey.

Itis not too déare. No fir, but indifferent. What good marchadise is there Ofal fortes, Are there many marchants? Yea sir, great plentie. Where do they trafique?

Throughout al the world. What marchandise do they caryfoorth?"

The best Tynne that is in the world, is founde in England, the best Wool, the best Clothes, and Carfies, of al fortes of mettalles, as Golde, Syluer, Lead, Tynne, Copper, Braffe, Yron, Steele, and Brasse, and the best Safron that is in the worlde, great

quan-D.III.

quantita di Corrame, è boni grani, gran quantita di Legna, è di bestiami, come Caualli, Boui, Vache, Pecore, belle Chinee, poche Capre, non ci è Lupi, ne Orsi, Leoni, ne Serpi, se cene ci sono portati, non ci è Olio, ne Specie, ci sono portate.

Ci sono Mercanti stranie-

Assai assaissimi.

Hanno loro gran liberta?

Grandissima, portano, transfortano, nessuno li dice niente,

la Regina li ama. Che Religione hanno? Sono tutti protestanti, Ci sono Imbassadori?

Ci e un imbassadore del Re di Portugallo, unaltro del Re di Francia.

Stanno la di continuo?

Signor si, e banno belle çase. Ci è luogho done i mercanti sira-

s e luogho doue i mercanti sira gunano giornalmente.

Signer si, un bello luogho che è
stato fatto di nuono da un Caualiero, il qual si chiama il
Cambio reale.

I marcanti sono amorenoli? Cosi la, alcuni sono, ma pochi. Che spasso si v sa la festa? sapete-

10?

Di ogni sorte de passatempi come Comedie, Tragedse, saltare, quantitie of Leather, good graine, great quatity of wood, and of bealts, as Horses, oxen, Kyen, Sheepe, fayre Maares, sew Goates, there be no wolues, neither beares, lions, neither serpentes, if there be any, they be brought, there is no oyle, spice, but what is brought Are there any marchant straungers?

Many, and very many.

Haue they great libertie?

ry, no body faith any thing to them, the queen eloueth the.

What Religion haue they

They are al Protestantes.

Are there any Imbassadours?

There is an Imbassadour of the king of Portugal, another of the king of France.

Do they continue there?

Yea fir, and have fayre houses.

Is there a place where marchats
do meete dayly?

Yea fir, a fayre place, that was made newly by a knight, the which is called, The Royal Exchange.

The Marchats, are they louying? So, so, some are, but fewe.

What passime vie they on ho-

Of al fortes of pattyme, as Comedies, Tragedies, leaping, daun- ballare, giuochi di Skrimia, caccie de Orsi, tirare di archo correre, tirare di Archebufo, caminare neli campi, andar in Batelli su la-

Signor fi belliffima, e grande. Porta gran vaffelli?

E nauigabile, piena di ogni sorte de pesce, con molti belli palazzintorno, da tutte le bande, belle ville, e castelii, la Regina li tiene quasi sempre la corte intorno.

Come sichiama la riviera? E chiamata la Tamisa.

Vanel mare?

Signor fi.

I stranieri done vanno a la Chie-Sa, nongia à la Inglese?

No, in Franzesi vanno a la chiesa Franzese, i Fiamenghia la Fiamengha, Italiani a la Italiana, ogni vno ba la sua chiefa, con bon ordine.

Il vinere é bon mercato?

Qualche volta e caro: qualche volta bon mercate.

carne, ona, formagio , butiro, pesce salato, e frescho vccelami gran quantita.

Ci sono molti scolari?

Signor si assaissimi.

daunfing, playes of defense, baiting of Beares, shooting in bowes, running, shooting in Gonnes, walking in the fieldes, going in boates vppon the water.

Esci bella aqua intorno Lon- Is there euer a faire water about London

> Yea sir, a fayre one, and great. Doth it cary great veffels?

It is to faile vpon, and is ful of al forts of fish, with many Palafes about it on al sides, fayre Townes and Castles, the queene holdeth her Court: almost alwayes about it.

How is the ryuer called? It is called the Thames. Doth it go into the sea? Yea fir.

The strangers, where go they to church? not to the English?

No for Frenchmen goe to the Fréch church, & the Flemings to the Flemish, the Italians to the Italian, euery one hath a church with good order.

Is living good cheape there? Sometimes it is deare, somtimes. it is good cheape.

Ci e grande abondantia di pane, Is there great plentie of bread, fleshe, egges, cheese, butter, fish falt & fresh, foules great quantitie.

Are there many scollars? Yeasir, very many.

How

Quante Vninerstraci sono? Ce ne fono due.

Vi e homini dotti?

Affai e sono in gran credito, massimamente gli homini de la Legge quadaquano bene.

Ho inteso che ci e gran numero de malfattori, come ladri, afsassimi, e corsali.

Cene affai, epur ogni di se ne . There is many, & yet dayly thet piacca gran numero.

Non hanno altra morte?

Signor no, senon li traditori li quali sono squartati.

no affai traditori?

castigatanto bene, che non banno ardire nessuno.

Io prego Dio che non ce ne sia,

Cosi faccio anche io.

Io prego Dio che salui la Regina, & li dia longa vita e prospera, erompa tutti i disegni di tutti li soi mimici.

La gente vanno bene vestiti? Benissimo, e con gran pompa.

Un mecanicho vuol esser mercante, un mercante vuol effer Gentilhomo, il Gentulhomo vuolesser Conte, il Conte , Duca, il Duca, Re, tanto che ogni vno cerca di Super ar laltro in Superbia.

Englishe:

How many vniuerfities be there There are two.

Is there any tearned men?

Many, and are in great credite, especially the men of Lawe, they get very wel.

I have heard that there is a gret number of malefactors, as theeues, robbers, & pirates.

is a great number hanged,

Haue they no other death?

No fir, but onely the traytours, the which are quartered,

Voi mi dite vna gran cofa: ci fo- You tel me a great thing: are there many traytors?

Signor no, perche la Regina li No sir, because the queene doth punish them fo wel, that they dare do nothing.

I pray God that there be none. So do I alfo.

I praye God that he faue the queene, & geue her a long and prosperous life, & break al the deuifes of al her enimies.

Cost debbe pregar ogni fedel su- So ought every faithful subiect to pray.

Go the people wel apparelled? Very wel, and with great pomp. A hadycrafts man wil be a marchant, a marchat wil be a gentleman, a gentleman wyl be a Lorde a Lorde, a Duke, a Duke a King : fo that every one feekes to ouercome another in pride.

Itis

E maraniglia che la Regina non ci tronarimedio.

Lei etanto compassionenole, che lassia fare a cia scaduno, quello che piu li piace : la libidine, & cupidsta sono praticate as-

Io prego Dio, che non ci voglia castigar secondo i nostri meriti, ma piu tosto secondo la Jua grande misericordia.

Che Magistrati hanno? Bons, giusts, e seneri. A che modo gli scegliono?

Io vi diro, ci sono venti quatro Aldermani, & di quelli ogni anno si favn, che sichiama Me Lord Mairo, sl qual per uno anno, ha piena autorita di castigare, punire, perdonare, far morire, lui representa la maesta de la Regina dentro la città, se lui viene a morte, se ne fa uno altra fori de le venti quatro. Cene poi de gli altri, come i Seriui, Aldermani, e Conestabili, Sargenti, e certi Dottori , homini di Legge , i quali quadagnano tutto il mondo nele lor mani.

Le donne, come vanno vestite?

Benissimo, e superbamente. vn mercante, veftita cofi fumIt is marueile that the quene fin deth not some remedy for it.

She is so pitiful, that she letteth euery one to doo what he pleafeth most: lust and couetousnesse are practifed very much.

I pray God he wyl not punish vs after our defertes, but rather after his greate mer-

What Magistrates have they? Good, inft, and feuere.

After what fort chuse they the? I wil tel you, there are foure and twenty Aldermen, and of the euery yere is there chosen one, that is called my Lord Maior, the which for one yere hath ful autority to chastife, punish, pardon, and put to death, he representeth the queenes maiestie within the citie, if he die, there is another made out of the foure and twenty. There are besides them others, as the Sheriffes, Aldermen, Conftables and Serieantes, & certayn Doctours, men of Lawe, the which get al the worlde into their handes.

The women, how go they apparelled?

Very wel, and proudly.

Vederete una donna moglie de You shal see a woman wyfe vnto a marchant, cladde fo fumptuouily

suosamente, che parera una Contessa, una moglie di un Calzolaio, che parera una Gentildonna.

citta,ono?

Rare volte, rarissime.

Perche, lo sapete?

Perche Londra e quasi sempre amorbata da la peste, e cene more assai, e la Regina teme

Nontroppo lontano, circa cinque, otto, e dieci, e qualche volta, venti miglia.

De che longeza e un miglio Inglese, sapetelo?

Giusto come un Italiano. I Nobili habitano nela citta?

Signor si, dinuerno, ma lestate sono fori in paose, alle loro pos-[effioni.

I Mercanti, hanno belle ca-

Belle, e massimamente i Aldermani hanno case, che pensareste che sono case da loggiar vn Re.

Che arme portano?

Alcuni Spada e pugnale, alcuni Pada e bucler.

Che arma é quel bucler?

Vna arma da vilano, e non da Gentilhomo.

Englishe.

tuoufly, that shee wil feeme & Lady, a wife of a Shoomaker, that wyl feeme a Gentlewoman.

La Regina, vien ella spesso a la The queene, commeth she often to the citie or not?

Seldome times, yea very feldom Wherfore, do you know it?

Because London is almost alwayes infected with the plage, and there dye many, and the queene feareth much.

Manon stagialontano da la cit- But she doth not lye farre from the citie?

> Not very farre, about five, eight, or ten, and sometymes twentine myles.

> Of what length is an English. myle,do you know?

Iust as an Italian.

The nobles, dwel thei in the city Yea fir, in winter, but in somer they are abrode in the countrey, at their Farmes.

The marchants, have they fayre houses?

Fayre, and chiefely the Aldermen haue houses, that you would thinke them able to lodge a king.

What weapons beare they?

Some sword and daggar, some fword and buckler.

What weapon is that buckler?

clownish dastardly weapon, and not for a Gentleman.

Whee-

Englishe. 18

Perche la portano? Perche ci fono vfi. Gli Inglest, vanno per il mon-

Alcuni, mapochi. Che sono, Gentilhomini, ouero

mercanti. Diogni sorte. E done vanno?

A veder il mondo.

Ci sono boni Maestri di Scrimia?

Superbi, e altieri.

Sono in gran credito? Cosila, honestamente. (i sono boni ballarini?

Alcuni, ma sono pochi.

Ballanno benissimo? Signor si, e quadagnano bene,

e anche benisimo. La Regina, tien Musici?

Signor si, affai, ma sono quasi tutti Italiani.

Amelagli 'taliani? Signor fi, benifsimo.

Si dilettela di parlar con loro?

Signor si, e parla elegantissimamente.

Le donne de quello paese, sono belle, o brutte?

Ce ne di tutte le sorte, belle, brutte, bone, catine, caste, e impudiche, donne da bene, anche puttane, e pur sono tutse donne: lhuomo non fa

Wherfore do they beare the n? Because they are vsed to them. Englishmen, go they through

Yea some, but fewe.

What are they, Gentlemen, or els marchants?

Of al fortes.

And whither go they?

To see the world.

Are there good Maisters of Fenle?

Signor si bonissimi, ma sonorari, Yea sir, very good, but they are rare, proud, and hauty.

Are they in great credite?

So, so, indifferent.

Are there good daunsers?

Some, but they are rare. Do they daunse very wel?

Yea fir, and get wel, yea very

Hath the queene Musitions? Yea fir many, but they are almost al Italians.

Doth the loue Italians?

Yeasir, very wel,

Delightes the to speak with the Yea fir, and the speaketh very e-

loquently. The women of that countrey,

are they fayre, or fowle? There is of al forts, fayre, fowle, good, nought, chafte, and vnchaste, honest women, and also Whoores, and yet are all women : a man can not tel whom

Ei,

di chi fidarfi. Perche, non ci è rimedio. Ci é ben rimedio, se le se cognosce, ma à dirui la verita, se ella e pouera, e castigata, se ella e richa e bella, e honorata, le legge sono tutte corrotte. Il danaro regge ogni cosa. Che si guardano bene, Iddio li ca-Stighera. Sia fatta la volonta di Iddio. Cosi dico anche io. Ma dal detto al fatto ci è un grande tratto. Questo pronerbio è vero & vsa-Ogni di si vsain Inghilterra. Cosinon si vsasse. Orfu signor mio, volete caminare Ma doue camineremo? Done che vi piace. Andiamo alla corte. A che fare? A parlare con il Conte D.

Lui é andato a la caccia.

Quello mi dispiace molto.

Io lo so certo, perche beri io fui la

Io parlai con il Secretario di sua

Andastiper aqua, o per terra?

Signor no, lui e malato.

Come lo sapete?

alla corte.

E che facestila?

maesta.

Andai per terra.

Englishe.

whom to trust.
Wherfore, is there no remedie?
There is remedy, if they be knowen, but to tel the truth, if she be poore, the is punished, if she be riche and fayre, she is honoured, and lawes are all corrupted.
Money ruleth althings.

Let them take heede, God wyl punish them.
Gods wyl be done.

So fay I alfo.

But from the faid vnto the deed there is a great throw.

This prouerbe is true, and ve-

It is vsed dayly in England.
So were it not vsed.
Wel my sir, wil you walke?
But whither shal we walke?
Whither it pleaseth you.
Let vs go to the Court.
And what to do?
To speake with the Lord D.
He is gone on hunting.
No sir, he is sicke.
That displeaseth me much.

That displeaseth me much. How know you that?

I know it certaine, because yesterday I was at the Court.

And what did you there?

I spake with the Secretary of her maiestie.

Went you by water, or by land?
I went by water.

Iwil:

Io voglio andar per aqua. Andiamo per terra. Io non poso. Perche non potete? Perche io sono stracco. Anderemo pian piano. Laqua e molto calma. Volete tardar la? Circa due o tre bore. Lo vi faro compagnia. Di gratia vi prego. Io (one contento. Entriamo in questo batello. Mi par troppo piccolo. E grande assai. Signor no, perdonatemi.

Englishe.

I wil go by water. Let vs go by land, I can not. Wherfore can you not? Because I am weery. We wyl go foftly. The water is very calme. Wil you stay there? About two or three houres. I wil keepe you company. Of curtesie I pray you, I am content, Let vs go into this boate, Me thinkes it is too litle. It is byg yenough. Not so sir, pardon me,

Tarlar familiare. Cap. 16.

Familiar talke.
Chap. 16.

Vando siparte la Posta?
Si dice domani.
Siatene carto?
Non gia io.
Come lo sapete?
Lo bo sentuto dire.
E a chi?
Da un Scriuante.
Done lhanete visto?
In Borsa.
Haneteli parlato?
Tre o quatro volte.
E done va?
Vain Aunersa, e Brugia.

When departeth the Post?
It is said to morow.
Are you sure?
Not I.
How know you that?
I have heard it said.
And of whom?
Of a Scrivener.
Where have you seene hym?
In the Exchange.
Have you spoken with him?
Three or foure tymes.
And whither goeth he?
He goeth to Antwerp & Bruges.
Evil And

E quando ritornera? Non li fa. Chi lo [a? I mercanti. I mercanti mandano viala Posta? Signor fi fempre. Hauete visto il mio servitore? Non hoggi, lo vidde hieri. Done lo vedesti? Lo viddi in jan Paulo, Vogliamo andar a cercarlo? Done lo cercheremo? Per tutta Londra. Non lo troueremo. Forfeche f. Proniamo. Andiamo. Io Sono contento. Anderemo prima a san Paulo. E che faremo la? Compreremo qualche bello libro dinnouo, dicono che é stato stampato un libro di nouo. E chi lo dice? Ogniuno. Io credo che sia una bugia. Potria esfer, ma non lo credo. Se voi non volete credere, a nes-(uno chi credera a voi? Io voglio comprare de le poma. Quante ne volete hauere? Fer due denari. Voi ne hauerete venti. Io ne voglio trenta. Pighateli contateli.

Englishe.

And when wil he returne It is not knowen. Who knoweth it? The marchants. Do marchants fende the Post away? Yea fir alwayes. Haue you feene my fernant? Not to day, I faw him yesterday Where faw you him? I saw hym in Paules. Shal we go to feeke hym? Where shal we seeke hym? Throughout al London. We shal not fynd him. Perhaps yes. Let vs proue. Let vs go. I am content. Let vs go first to Paules. And what shal we do there? We wil buye some fine booke, and new, they fay that there is printed a new booke. And who faith it? Euery man. I beleeue it be alve. It may be, but I beleeve it not. If you wil beleue no man, who shal beleeue you? I wil buye some apples. How many wil you haue? Two peny woorth. You that have twenty. I wil haue thirty. Take them, and tel them. Geue

Dameli, ecco i tuoi denari.
Tornami vn grosso.
Io non lo ho.
Come faremo?
Io andero a Scambiarlo.
Datemi sei denari.
Eccolo qui, da me vn grosso.
Miracomando signor mio.
Io resto tutto vostro.
Cosi anchora io.
Sarete voi qui domani?
Si se piace a Dio.
Anchora io saro qui.
Di che mestiero e vostro padre?

Luie Orefice. Eloricho? lo fai tu? Richo richiffimo. Elo vechio, o gionine? Circa de quaranta anni. Tua madre è vina? Signor no, e morta, Quando mor [e? Lanno passato. De che malatia mor se? Lei morse de la peste. Certo mi dispiace. Ella era donna da bene. Cofiera certo. Quanti fratelli sete? Noi siamo quatro. Quante sorelle? Elle sono cinque. Sono tutte vine? Signor no, senon tre. Le altre sono morte.

Englishe.

geue me the, & here isthy mony Geue ma a groate againe. I haue it not. How shal we do? I wil go and change it Geue me sixe pence. Here it is, geue me a groate. I commend me to you my lord. I rest al yours. And also I. Wil you be here to morow? Yea, if it please God. And I also wil be here. Of what occupation is your fa-He is a Goldsmyth. Is he rich? knowest thou He is rich, and very rich. Is he old, or young? About fourty yeares. Is thy mother aliue? No sir, shee is dead. When dyed shee? The last yeare. Of what ficknesse dyed shee? Shee dyed of the plague, Certainly it displeaseth me. She was an honest woman. So she was certaine. How many brethren are your We are foure.

How many fifters?

Are they al aliue?

No fir, but three.

The other are dead

They are fiue.

Sono maritate? Senon una. Done stanno, e con chi? Vnastacon un Gentilhomo, Elaltra done sta? Ellasta fori in paese, con mia soretta. Signor no, maci voglio ire. Ma quando? Quando piace a Dio. Saitu parlar Italiano? Io non parlo senon inglese. Impara minchion che tu sei.

io non poffs.

Englishe.

Are they maried? None but one: Where dwel they, & with who? One dwelleth with a gentlema. And where dwelleth the other? She dwelleth forth in the countrey with my fifter. Seitu mai stato fori de Inghil- Hast thou beene out of England? No fir, but I wilgo, But when? When it pleaseth God. Canst thou speake Italian? I speake but English. Learne foole as thou art. Io vorei imparare se io potessi,ma I would learne if I could, but I

A parlar al buio. Totalke in the darke. Cap. 17. Chap. 17.

HOla, chivala. Io sono vostro amico. Come e il vostro nome? Io son chiamato A. Voi sete il ben tronato. Coffete anchora voi. Io ve lo credo certo. Done sete stato cositardi? Io sono stato a cena foricon un mio amico.

HO, ho, who goeth there? Tam your friend. What is your name: I am called A. You are wel met. And so be you also, Perdonatemi, che no vi conscea. Pardon me, for I knew you not. I beleue you certis. Where have you been lo late? I have ben forth at supper with a friend of myne, Perche hauete tardato tanto? Why haue you taried fo long. Perche eramo tutti amici, io Becaule we were al friendes, I would

Englishe.

non ho potuto partir piu presto

Doue andate adesso?

Io vado a casa mia.

Mi par la porta è serata, dunche
come faro io?

Dormirete meco, se vi pia-

ce.
In viringratio mille volte.

Certo mi par molto buio. Cosimi pare ame certo. Hauete trouato la guardia?

Signor no anchora.

Io me ne marauiglio. Cosi fo anchora io.

Che hora pensate che sia? Io credo che sia dodeci.

Non son tante anchora.

Hanno sonato gia. Le hancte sentute?

Si quasimeza borafa.

Orswentriamo in casa.

Entrate voi prima.

Perdonatemi io non voglio.

Orfu, che acade tante ceremonie.

Aprilaporta seruitore.

Io son qui signor.

E stato qui nessuno a domandar di me?

Non che so sapia signore. E chi lo sa dunche?

Done seitustato?

Io Sono stato fuora.

Orfu, porta vna candela. Signore, volete beuere?

Vna coppa di vino.

Could not part fooner.
Whither go you now?
I go home to my house.

Me thinkes the gate is shut, how shal I do then?

You shal lye with me, if you please,

I thanke you a thousand tymes.

Me thinkes it is very darke. So me thinkes certes.

Haue you found the watch?

Not yet sir.

I marueile of it,

So do I also.

What a clocke is it, thinke you?

I beleue it be twelue.

It is not so much yet, It is stroke alredy.

Haue you heard it?

Yea sir, halfe an houre agoe.

Wel, let vs go into the house.

Enter you first.

Pardon me, I wil not.

Wel, what neede so many ceremonies?

Open the doore servant,

I am here fir.

Hath any body beene here to

aske for me?

Not that I know fir.

Who knoweth it then's

Where hast thou ben?

I have been foorth.

Wel bring a candle.

Sir, wil you drinke?

A cup of wyne.

Signor no jo viringratio. Orfu, andate in letto. Io me ne vado signor. Dio vi dia la bona notte. Cost faccia anchora av i Domani che faremo? Penseremo questanotte. Se vi mancha qualcosa, chiamateil seruitore. A che hora lenate voi la matina, Io leno a sei hore.

Englishe.

No fir, I thanke you. Wel, go ye to bed. I go fir. God geue you good night. So do he vnto you. What shal we do to morow? We wil thinke this night. If you lacke any thing fir, cal the feruant. What tyme rife you fir in the morning? tel me. I rise at sixe a clocke. It is a good houre certes. Yeafir.

profanc. Cap. 18.

Ebona hora certo.

Signor si.

On giorno signor G. Et avoi mille anni di alegrezza. Veramente voi sete il ben tronato cosi á bon hora. Cosi sete anchora voi certo. Che cosa faremo hg gi? Che vi par meglio che noi facciamo per passar via questo longo giorno? giardino. Caminiamo, io sono contento. Io voglio aprire la porta. Hanete voi le chiane? Lo le ho qui.

Sentenze diuine et Sentences diuine and profane. Chap. 18.

Ood morow fir G. And vnto you a thoufand yeeres of joy. Truely you are wel met fo early. And so be you certis. What shal we do to day? What thinke you best that we doo to passe away this long day? Andiamo à caminar fino al mio Let vs goe walke vnto my gar-Walke we, I am content, I wil open the doore. Haue you the keyes? I have them here.

Truely

giardino.

faremo?

Quello che piace a voi.

Etutto uno ame.

Da poi che voi mi fate quello honore, che io habbi a dinifar qualche disporto, con che noi possiamo passar via questamatina, fino che sia bora di desinare, mi pare che faremo bene a assettarsi qui sotto lombra de questi arbori frondost, e cominciar a recitar qualche belle Sentenze, qualche belli prouerby, e gentilimotti, fatti da qualche gentil poeta, e che comunemente si vsano ne la lingua Italiana, e cosipasseremo via questo gran caldo, che vi pare avoi?

Veramente ione sono molto contento, e mi farete un grandissimo piacere, perche mi diletto grandemente di simile cofe.

Adunche noi comincieremo a recitar certe sentenze scritte tanto da diuini propheti, come da Dottors profans: [ete voi contento.

Io sono contentissimo.

ansirist

Cominciate quando che piu vi prace,

Veramente voi hauete qui vn bel Truly you haue here a fayre garden.

Adesso che siamo qui, che cosa Now we are here, what shal we do?

> What you please. It is al one to me.

Since you doo me that honour, that I must deuise some sport that we may passe away this mornyng, vntyl it be tyme to goe to dynner, me thinkes we shal doo wel to fyt downe here vnder the shadowe of these budded trees, and beginne to rehearle some fine Sentences, fine prouerbes, and gentle sayeinges, made by fome gentle Poete, and that commonly are vied in the Italian language, and fo we will passe awaye this greate heate: what thinke you?

Truely I am very wel content. and you shal doo me a very great pleasure, for I am delighted greatly with fuche things.

Then wee wyll beginne to rehearse certaine Sentences, written as wel by dinine prophets, as by profane doctors, are you content?

I am very wel content.

Beginne when most you lyst or please.

> Iwil F.11.

ze scritte da Salomone, e da Iesu figliol di Sirach: 10 comincio.

Sei cose ci sono che Iddio hain odio, & la settima lui ha in abominatione, cie é: Ochi alzi, la lingua bugi arda, le mani che spargeno il sangue, i piedi veloci per correre a far male, il cuore che macchina insquita, il testimonio falso, e colui che mette contentione fra fratelli.

Io voria che queste cose non siv-[affino.

Ci sono tre cose che mai sono satisfatte, & la quarta non dice mai satis, Vna donna che non è temperata, la terra non è mai sciutta, Inferno non è mai satisfatto, & il fuoco non ha mai legna assai.

Certo questo e vero.

Ci sono tre cose che non si possono sapere, & la quarta nessuno puo intendere, I passi de una Aquila volante nel aire, la viade un Serpente passando vna Rocca, la via duna naue sopra il mare, ela vita de un gionine passatane la sua giouentu.

Per tre cose la terra spesse volte e flagellata, & la quarta e intolerabile, quando che yn

Io cominciero con certe Senten- I wyl beginne with certaine fentences written by Salomon, and by lefus the fonne of Sirach: I beginne.

There be fixe things which god hateth, & the feuenth he'abhorreth, and they be thefe: Lusting eyes, a falle tongue, hands embrued with blood, feete swift to commyt euyl, a hart that imagineth wickednesse, false witnesses, and he that foweth debate amog brethren.

I would to God these thinges were not vsed.

There be three things neuer fatisfied, and the fourth neuer faith ho, A woman that is vntemperate, the earth that is drie, Hel is neuer satisfied, and the fire hath neuer wood yenough.

Certis that is very true.

There be three things that can not be knowen, & the fourth noman is able to vnderstad, The steps of an Eagle fleeing in the ayre, the waye of a Serpent ouer a Rocke, the path of a thip in the fea, and the life of a young man led in his youth.

For three rhinges the earth is oftentimes plagued, and the fourth is intollerable, A feruant

fernitore è fatto signore sopra i beni del suo signore, un pazo cibato con delicateze, un giouine dato à la concupiscentia, & una seruente fatta herede de la sua signora.

Questo sivede spesso.

inamorato.

Tre cose piacciono á Dio, & anche á gls huomins, Concordia fra fitelli, amicitsa fra vicini, accordo fra il mariso & moglie.

Tre cose dispiacciono á Dio, & á gli huomini, Vn homo pouero superbo, vn homo ricco bugiardo, & vn homo vechio

Due cose dice Sirach, mi scorucciano, & la terza mi dispiace, Quando che homini sauy sono disprezati, quando che esperti soldati sono in pouerta, quando che un homo declina da la virtu al vitio.

E cosi io finisco con queste, tolte da le Scritture: adesso ne voglio recitar alcune, tolte da diuersi Autori profani.

Mi ralegra il core, di sentire simile cose.

A tre cose non manca mai comedatione, cio è à bon vino quanz do vien benuto, vna bona sentenza, quando vien detta, & vn bon bomo in aduers:- feruant made lorde ouer his maisters goods, a foole pampered with delicate meates, a young man addicted to concupiscence, & a damsel made heire vnto her mistresse.

This is often seene.

Three things please both god and man, Concord between brethren, amitie betweene neighbours, agreement betweene wan and wife.

Three thinges displease God and man, A poore man proude, a riche man a lyer, and an olde man in loue.

Two things, faith Sirach, makes me angry, and the third doth displease me, When wise men are despised, when expert souldiours are in pouertie, when a man declineth from vertue to vice.

And thus I end with these, take out of the Scriptures: now I wil say some, taken from surdry profane authours.

It gladdes my hart to heare fuch things.

Three thinges neuer want commendations, Good wine when it is drunken, a wife Sentence when it is spoken, and a good man in aduersitie.

F.iii.

Two

Due cose non possono patir e qualita, cion amor, & principalita.

Non é mai bono per uno a far fresta a quatro luoghi, a una zuffa, a una compagnia de ébriachy, ó a una festa é non i esser innitato, é a parlar con un matto.

Quatro cose danno noia a la vista di tutti gli huomini, cioè lacrime, sumo, vento, & la peggior de tutte, è a veder i suoi amici suenturati, di suoi inimici felici.

Non cercar a mouer queste quatro cose, un homicido, un homo a chi piace cicalare, una comune Cortesana, & un cauallo che corre volontariamete in un luogho pericoloso.

Nonti fidar troppo di quatro cose, cioè, di vn can forastiero, vn caual sconosciuto, vna donna parlatrice, & nel più prosondo luogho di vnarinera

Non ti scorucciar con tre cose, con la verita, con bon conseglio, & con il gallo che canta la mattina.

Tre sorte de huomini sempre mancano ingegno, colui che si fida in bugie, colui che non sa vincer la sna ira, e colui che mangia assai, & non fanien-

.111. 3

Two things can suffer no equalitie, that is, Loue and principalitie.

It is not good to make hast vnto foure places, Vnto a
Fraye, vnto a drunken companye, vnto a feaste vnbydden, and vnto talke with a
foole.

Foure thinges hurt the fight of al menne, that is, Teares, fmoke, wynde, and the woorst of al, to see his friend vuluckie, and his enimies happy.

Seeke not to moue these foure thinges, A murderer, a man that loues to talk, a common Courtesan, and a horse that runneth willyngly into a dan gerous place.

Trust not to much foure things, that is, A strange dogge; an vnknowen horse, a talkatiue woman, & the deepest place of a river.

Be not angry with three things, With the truth, with good counsel, and with the cocke that croweth in a mornyng.

Three fortes of men do alwayes want wytte, He that trufteth lyes, he that can not conuince his wrath, and he that eateth much, and dooth nothing.

Three

Englishe. 24

niente, lorbo fenza ochi, un pazo senza discretione, & colus che si diletta in piacers mondani, senza paura di mor-

Tre sorte de huomini sono sempre fordi, colui che sempre sente boni detti, e non semenda, colui che si diletta di scandalizar ogninno, o colui che desidera di sentir i secreti di tutti gli huomini.

De quelli cene affai.

Quatro vie ci sono, che nessuno puo star fermo sopra, sopra luogh bagnati, sopra il giaccio, sopragloria or ambitione, sopra la belta di una donna.

Vn detto verifimo.

Sei cose ci sono, che non si possono mai ascondere, la rogna in mano, la tosse a un banchetto, una fibia in un sacco; Una putana a un balcone, pouerta in superbia, & alegreza ne la libidine.

Tre cose a nessuno efetto, A tenir aqua in un tamiso, a correre dietro veellinel aire, a piangerdietro i morti.

Vn homo non si doueria mai vantar di tre cose, di bon vino, de la beleza de la sua moglie, & dele sue richezze.

Tre forte de huomini non vedono Three fortes of menne fee nothing, The blinde without eyes, a foole without discretion, and he that delighteth in worldly pleasure, without feare of death.

Three kindes of men be alway deafe, he that dayly heareth good fayings, and mendeth not, he that is geuen to flander euery man, and he that is defirous to heare the fecrets of al men.

Of those there are a great many. Foure wayes there be, that no man can stand sure on, Vpon moyst places, vponyse, vpon glory and ambition, vpon the beautie of a woman.

A true faying.

Sixe things can neuer hide them felues, A scabbe in a hande, a cough at a feaste, an awle in a bagge, a strumpette in a wyndowe, pouertye in pride, and wantonnesse in

Three things to none effecte, To holde water in a Sieue, to run after fowles in the ayre, and weepe after dead men.

A man ought not to bragge of .three things, Of good wine, of the beauty of his wife, nor of his riches.

Tieni

Keepe.

de altri buomini, i tuoi ochij da gli altrui scriture, le tue mani da gli altrui bor se.

Molti fanno queste cose.

Ses cose sono sempre mutabile, Il fauor de prencepi, il amor di donna, il corso de dadi, il far caccia à vcelli, il tempo, & la primauera de i fiori.

Quatro cose necessarie in una casa un camino, un gatto, vna gallina, & vna bona don-

volte, Vna bella figlia senza inamorato, una gran fiera senza ladri, un v surario senze denari, un grouine senza alegrezza, un granaio senza sorzi, una testa tegnosa senza pedochi, un becco senzabarba, un homo sonnolente adorno de sapientia & dottrina.

cose, perdeil suo tepo, un porco grasso fra Gindei, verita in spocriti, fede in un adulatore, sobrieta in un ebriaco, danari con un prodigo, sapientia con un matto, richeze in un maestro di scuola, siletio in vna donna, virtu in una com-Pagnia cattina.

verita peffeuolte, un infante,

Trenile tuo orechie da la secreti Keepe thyne eares from other mens fecrets, thine eyes from other mens writings, thyne hands fró other mens purses

Many do these things.

Sixe thinges are alwayes mutable, the fauour of princes, the loue of a woman, the chance of dife, hunting of foules, the tyme and spring of flowres.

Foure thinges necessarye in 2 house, A chimney, a Catte, a Henne, and also a good

wife.

Queste otto cose si vedeno rare These eyght thynges are rare times seene, A fayre mayden without a louer, a great Faire without theeues, an old viurer without money, a young mã without ioy an old barne without Mice, a scald head without Lice, an olde goate without a beard, a fleepyng mā with learnyng & sapience Colni che cerca di tronar queste Hethat seeketh after these thin-

ges, loofeth his tyme, A fatte hogge among Iewes, truth among hypocrites, faith in a flaterer, sobernesse in a drunkard, mony with a prodigal, wisedome in a foole, great riches in a scoolmaister, silence in a woman, vertue in euyll company.

Cinque sorte di persone dicono la Fiue kindes of persons do commonly tell true, a chylde, a drunun ebrio, un pazo, un scandalizatore, & colui che dorme.

Tre cose l'huomo non deue prestare, La sua donna, il suo cauallo, le sue arme.

Tre cose apartengono á un Conseliere, Scientia, beneuolentia, & liberta in parlar.

Quatro cose doneriano sempre esser in casa, il polaio, la gatta, il camino, & la bona mo-

plie.

Queste cose si accordano insieme,
Vn taglia borsa con una borsa
piena di denari, un corridore
con una strada piana, bona
compagnia & alegreza, un
Asino & un Molinaio, un hoste & un ghiottone, una bella
donna con belle vestimenta,
una donna ostinata con un
bastone, sigliols disobedienti
con una scoriada, un ladro
con una forca, un bon scolar
con i suo libri, Quaresima &
pescatori.

Queste otto sose non si accordano mai, Un codardo con la guerra, un piccol canallo con un homo pesante, un homo che ha sete con un piccol potto, un cacciatore con un can pigro, cani e gatti in cucina, un giardinier con una capra, un gran datio & un ponero mercăte, un homo vechio con una a drunkard, a foole, a flanderer, and he that fleepeth.

Three things a man ought not to lend, His wife, his horse, his armes.

Three thinges pertaine vnto a Counfeller, Science, beneuolence, libertie in speach.

Foure things ought alwayes to be at home, The hennes neft, the chimney, the cat, and the

good wife.

These thinges agree well together, A cutpurse and a purse sull of money, a runner and a playne waye, good selowship and myrth, an Asse and a Myller, an host and a glutton, a sayre woman and gorgeous apparel, an obstinate woman and a good cudgell, disobedient chyldren and a whippe, a theese and a gybet, a good scollar and his bookes, Lent and Fishmongers.

These eight thinges never agree together, A cowarde and the warre, a little horse and a heavie man, a man thirstye and a little pot, a good hunter, and a sluggishe dogge, dogges and cattes in a kitchen, a gardiner and a goate, a great custome and a poore marchat, an ancient man & a

G.i,

young

donna gionine,

Ciaque cose che non sono necessarie in una republica, Un falso Giudice in Concistorio, un mercante ingannatore nel mercato, un Prete auaro in una Chiesa, una bella donna in Bordello, o adulatori ne le corte de prencepi.

Tre sorte de huomini che sono da esser tenuti pazzi. Vn fedel amante di donne, un misericordioso soldato, & un bel ginocatore.

Sette cose che non sono prositabile in una cosa, una gallina sens za oui, una Troia senza porcellini, una vacca senza latte, una sigliola che va intorno la notte, un sigliolo giuocatore, una donna che spende priuatamente, una massara granida.

Quatro cose corompono tutte le Sentenze, Doni grassi, odio, fauore, & paura.

Quatro cose amazano un huomo inanzi il suo tempo, Una bella donna, una casa che non è quiete, mangiar & beuer smisuratamente, & un aire corotto.

Quatro sorte de huomini trouano amici, Il liberale, il gentile, il potente ouerricho, & color à chi legiermete si puo parlare

Englishe.

young woman.

Fine thinges not needefull in a common Wealth, A false Indge in the Consistorye, a deceitfull marchaunt in a market, a conetous priest in a Church, a fayre whoore in the Stewes, and flaterers in princes Courtes.

Three fortes of men that are to be counted fooles, A faythful louer of maydens, a mercyful foldier, & a fayre gamefier.

Seuen thinges that are vnprofitable in a house, An Henne without egges, a Sowe without pygges, a cowe without mylke, a daughter that wandreth abroade in the night, a sonne a gamester, a wyse privily spending, a mayderuanr with childe.

Foure things do corrupt al iudmentes, Fat giftes, hatred, fauour, and feare.

Foure thinges kyl a man before his tyme, A fayre wife, an vnquiete housholde, vumeasurable eatyng and drinking, and a corrupt ayre.

Foure fortes of men get frinds, the liberall, the gentle, the mighty or rich, & they who may eafily be spoken vnto.

But

Made quelli ce ne pochi.

Non ci saramai grido in quella casa, done che il patrone è orbo, & la patrona sorda;

Questo mi fa quasiridere.

Quatro fatti che tiranni v fano, distruggere li boni, odiare li poueri, inalzar li maligni, annullare virtu.

Certo so mi volete credere, io staria giorno è notte à sentir simi
le senteze, voi mi hauete molto relagrato il core, ma io mi
maraniglio forte come voi
potiate tenir à mente tutte
queste sentenze, io non il potria fare per gran qui derdone.

Signor io vi diro, io le ho letto spesso, co così gli tengo a mente, perche quando l'uomo vuol tenir vna cosa a mente,

leggila feffo.

Dunche so voglio imparare far cosi, ma voi hauete parlato tanto, che credo che debbiate hauer sete, volete beuere vna taza di birra, ouero vn bichier di vino, ó vna coppa di ala, perche il tempo é molto caldo? Signore, io vi dire la verita, mi sabon la birra, mi sabon l'ala, ma mi sa meglio il vino, perche come dice Plino, il vino (ogni volta, che si vsa mode-

But of those there are few.

There never shal be chiding in that house, where the man is blynd, and the wife deafe.
This makes me almost laugh.

Foure deedes comonly vied of tyrants, to destroy the good, hate the poore, aduance the wicked, and abolish vertue.

Certis if you wyl beleeue me, I coulde staye night and daye, to heare suche sentences, you have muche reioyced my hart, I marueile muche, howe you can holde in memorye al those sentences, I coulde not doo it for a great reward.

Sir, I wyl tel you, I haue readde them often, and so I keepe them in memory, for when a man wil keepe a thing in memory, let him reade it often.

Then I will learne to do so, but you have talked so muche, that I beleue you are thirsty, wil you drinke a bowle of beere, or els a glasse of wine, or els a cuppe of aale, for the weather is very hot.

Sir, I will tell you the truth, I loue beere, I loue aale, but I loue a cuppe of wine beste of all: for, as Plinie saith (wine so it be mode-Gii. rately

ratamente) é una cosa ordinata da Dio, il vino amorza la sete, vinifica i firiti, confortail cuore, aguzza l'ingegno, alegra l'animo dolente, fa bona memoria, amaza humoricatini, fabon sangue, ma al contrario, benendone troppo ne vengono, molti inconnenienti: pero, se vi piace, datemi pur un bichier di vino, perche mi sabono, & anche bo gran sete, hanendo parlato tanto come ho io , & come habinmo besinto un tratto, noi comincieremo á recitar certi proner by, che commemente siv sano tanto in Italia, come in Inghilterra, fino che sia hora di desinare, e cosi passeremo via il tempo, che vipare a voi?

Certo per la vostra cortesia cost
vsataverso di me, io per sempre viresto seruitore, obligandomi tutto per tutto à servir
vi in ogni cosa che io possa: pero comandatemi da ogni hora

Deh signor, che accade simil parole tra noi, che siamo amici? cominciate pure i vostri prouerbij quando che vi piace, che io vi ascoltero attentinamente.

Ma guardate di non dormire. Signor no, non dubitate, cominciate pure.

rately vsed, is a thing ordeined of god, the wine doth quench the thirst, reviue the spirites, comfort the hart, harpen the wyt, gladdeth adoleful mind, maketh a good memorye, killeth yl humors, maketh good blod, but cotrariwise drinking too much of it, enfue many inconveniences: wherefore it it please you, geue me a glasse of wyne, for it liketh me wel, and I am very thirfty, hauving talked so much as I have, and as we have drunke a draft, we wil begyn to rehearle certaine prouerbes that commonly are vsed as wel in Italie, as in Englande, vitil it be time to go to dinner, and so we wil passe away the time, what think you Certis for your courtefie fovled towarde me, I alwayes rest your feruant, binding mee felf al in al, to ferue you in al thinges that I may: wherfore commaund me at al houres.

Hey fir, what neede fuch words betwixt vs that are friendes? begynne you youre prouerbes when you please best, and I wyl hearken attentiuesy.

But take heede ye sleepe not. No sir, doubt not, begynne, begynne. fro fano in Ital a, e cofi feguiremo in ordine.

Fate come vi piace.

Ma annertite prima, che un pronerbio Italiano a dirlo in Inglese, non puo bauer quella gratia, come bain Italiano, e anche un prouerbio Inglese, a derlo in Italiano, non ba quella gratia, come banel suo natural linguaggio.

Quello no importa, pur che habbi qualche senso con se, non puo senon dare une certo diletto al ascoltatore.

Philippon not state with the Atmeriages and barials, frille.

Noi comincieremo con quelli che We wil beginne with those that are yled in Italie, and so we wilfolow in order.

Do as you please.

But marke first, that an Italian prouerb, to fay it in English, can not have that grace, as it hath in Italian, and also an Englishe prouerbe, to fay it in Italian , can not haue that grace as it hath in their natural language.

That skylleth not, fo that it haue some sense with it, it can not but yeelde a certaine delight ynto the hearer,

Prouerbii.

Rsu jo comincio. Ama Dio , & non falire: fapur bene, & lassadire: che non mai potrai falire.

Certo bon principio.

ner il ver celato.

letto, e non dormire : servire, e non gradire, son tre cose da

Trouer bes. Chap. 19.

X7El I begin Loue God, and faile not: Do thou wel, and let be faid: fo shalt thou never faile.

Certis a good beginnyng. Al Medico & Anocato, nonte- From the Philitio & Attorney, keepe not the truth hidden.

Aspettar, e non venire: starnel To tary for a thing that cometh not: to lye a bed, and fleepe not:to serue wel, & not be accepted, be three things to dy A canal donato, non guardar in Looke not a genen horse in the mouth. war Dangieska

G.iii.

Englishe.

Affai fa, chi non fa, se tacer He knoweth much, that know-

Amachi ti ama.

A qual si voglia dolore, rimedia la patientia.

Assaipresto si fa, quel che, si fa

A tutto é rimedio, ecetto che alla

A bon intenditore, meza parola

A canalli magri, sempre vanno le mosche.

Alegreza di enore, fabella peladura di viso.

Almalmortal, ne Medico, ne medicina val.

Alle noze, e alla morte, si cognoscono li amici.

Amor di putana, e vin di fiasco, la sera e buono, la matina é quaste.

Asino punto bisogna che trotti.

Aspettaluooho e tempo, a far vendetto : che non si face mai ben in fretta.

Assai ben balla, a chi fortuna Jona.

Assai guadagna, ehi fortuna per-

Ane morta, non fa mele.

I uno a uno , si fanno li fu-

Certo tuttiboni.

Belle parole, e catini fatti, ingawane i fani, d' i matti.

eth not, if he ca hold his peace Loue them that love thee.

Vnto what griefe so euer it be, pacience doth remedie.

That thing is quickly done, that is done wel.

Vnto al is remedie, except vnto death.

Vnto a good vnderstander, half a woord is sufficient,

Vnto the leane horses, alwayes refort the Flyes.

The gladnes of the hart, caufeth a faire colour in the face,

Vnto a deadly disease, neyther Phisition nor phisick wil serue

At mariages and burials, frinds and kinrede is knowen.

The love of a whore, & the wine of a bottle at night is good, in the mornyng naught.

A pricked horse must neds trot. Tary for tyme and place, to be reuenged, for it can neuer be done wel in halt.

He daunseth wel, vnto whom fortune pipeth.

He getteth much, that loofeth fortune.

A dead Bee, wil make no hony. By one and by one, spindles are made.

Certis al good.

Fayre words, and yl deedes, deceiue both wife and fooles.

We

labarca senzaremo.

Bandiera vechia, bonor di capi- An old Enfigne is the honor of tano.

opresso resta, & inganato lui.

Christo lafo nels precetti suoi, Non far altrui, quel che per te non unoi.

Chi ben siede, mal pensa.

Chilascia la via vechia, per la nuona, feffe volte inganato fi

Chinon vuol durar fatica in que sto mondo, non nasca.

Chi mi fa meglio che nonº fole, tradito m'ba, o tradir mi vole.

Chi stane l'aqua fino ala gola, ben è ostinato, se mercè nen

Chi fa quelche non debbe, gli aunien quelche non crede.

Chi ha tempo, havita.

il mal, e non è creduto.

Chiven vine, ben more,

Con arte, e con inganno, si vine mezo, l'anno, con inganno, e con arte, si vine l'altra par-

Ben faremo, ben diremo, mal va We wil do wel and say wel, but il goes the boat without an ore.

a captaine.

Chi cerca spesso inganar altrui, Who often seekes others to deceiue, dorh rest oppressed and deceyued hym felfe.

Christ left in his preceptes, Do not to others, that thou wilt not have done to thee felfe,

Who fitteth wel, thinketh yl. Who leaueth an olde way for a

new, oftentymes doth finde hym felfe deceyued.

Who wil not fuffer labor in this world, let not him be borne,

Who doth vnto me better then he is woont, he hath betrayed me, or els wyl betray me,

Who stadeth in the water vp to the chyn, he is very obstinate, if for mercy he do not cry.

Who doth that he ought not, chanfeth hym he thinks not. Who hath tyme, hath life.

Chi è reo, e non è tenuto, puo far Who is gylty, & is not accouted may do euil, & is not suspected Who lyueth wel, dyeth wel.

With art and with deceit, halfe the yeere we live with deceit and with art, we live the other part.

Chi la dura, la vince. Who suffereth, doth ouercome. Chi troppo abraccia, mulla strin- Who too much imbraceth, nothing closeth.

Who

Englishe. Chi semina virtu, racoglie fama, Who soweth vertue, reapeth & vera fama supera la morfame, and true fame ouercometh death, Cane che baia, non suol nocer. . A barking dog hurteth not. Cane vechio non baia in dar-An olde dogge barketh not in Canal corrente sepoltura aper-A runnyng horse, is an open graue. Cera, tela, e fustagno, bella bote-Waxe,lynnen cloth, & fustian,2 да, росо дналадно. fayre shop, and little gaine. Chi compracaro, e toglie à cre- Who buyeth deere, and taketh denza, consum'il corpo, eperof credit, confumeth the bode la semenza, dy, and loofeth the feede. Chi di paglia fuoco fa, molto fu-Who makes a fire of straw, hath mo, e altro non ha. much smoke, & nought els. Chi duo Lepricazia, uno perde, Who hunteth two hares, loseth l'altro lasia. the one, & leaueth the other. Chi e in difetto, e in suspetto. Who is faultie, is suspected. Chi habuona Lancia, la pruoni Who hath a good speare, let nelmure and a dishibilion V hym proneit against a wal. Chi ha tempo, non aspetti tem- Who hath tyme, let not him tary for tyme. Chi tempo ha, e tempo aspetta, Who hath tyme, and tarieth for tempo perde. myd diblando. time, loofeth tyme. Chinon fa, non falla, chi falla, He that maketh not, marreth Camenda. 121 8 vily riod W not, who marreth, amendeth. Chi fa male, odia il tume. Who doth euyl, hateth light.

Chinen ha cuere, habbia gam- Who hath not a hare, let hym

Chi non ha moglie, speffola bat- Who hath not a wife, often bea-

Chinon ha figlioli, bene gli piaf- Who hath no chyldren, feedeth

Chi non ha feruito, non fa coman- Who hath not ferued, can not .bunammoo thing clofeth.

the drive base tipo

OIN

ce. atago Ato Marahalod W them wel, 50

haue legges.

teth hera saus a saus a

Who

Chi non nanga, non sa che suil Who saileth not, knoweth not timor di Dio. what the feare of God is. Chi non puo batter il canallo, Who can not beat the horse, let batta la fella. hym beat the faddle. Chinonrobba, non farobba. Who fleales not makes no robe Chinuoce altrui, nuoce se stef-Who hurteth others, hurteth hym felfe. Chi seru' al comune, seru' a nessu- Who serueth the commons, serueth no body. Chi serue le putane, il tempo per- Who serueth whoores, looseth tyme. Chi tardi arina, mal'allogia. Who commeth late, lodgeth yl. Chi ti vede di giorno, non ti cer- Who feeth thee in the day time, chera di notte. wil not seeke thee in the night. Chi tutto vuol, di rabbia muo- Who al wil haue, through franfie dyeth. Chi va dormir con i cani, si lena Who sleepeth with dogges, shal con i pulici. rife with fleas. Chivainletto senza cena, tuita Who goeth to bed supperlesse, la notte si dimena. shal turne and tosse al night. Chiva oritorna, fabon viag- He that goeth, and returneth, maketh a good voyage. Chi vine in corte, muore in pa- He that lineth in the court, dygliaro. eth in a straw bed. Chi vuol dir mal d'altrui, prima Who wil fay yl of others, first let · si pensi di lui. hym thinke on hym felfe. Corbi con corbi, non cauano mai One Crow wil neuer pul outan gli ochi. other Crowes eyes. Colui che vien vitimo, ferrala He that commeth last, let hym thut the doore. Che colpa n'ha la gatta, se la What fault hath the Cat, if the mayd be mad, massara è matta. Chimi ama, me amail mio ca- Who loueth me, loueth my

Cercarifatti d'Irni, e tempo per- To secke other mens doinges, is tyme loft,

H.i.

hound.

betweene

Del ocha, mangiane poca.

Di senno e pieno ogni testa.

Dolce parole rompono l'ira.

Duro con duro no fece mai buon muro

dritto.

con una fana.

El dir mal d'altrui, è il quinto elemento.

El fine fail tutto.

per oncie.

ne al male.

ne la concia.

El promette mari e monti.

El promettere, è la viglia del dare The eue to geue, is to promise.

nersi sauio:

re.

Englishe.

Dalditto al fatto, vie vn gran Betwene doing and faying ther is great space.

Eate litle of a Goofe.

Euery head is ful of braynes.

Pleasant woords appease wrath. Harde with harde neuer made good wal.

Dopo tempesta, vien bel tem- After stormes come fayre weather,

Done ciè nulla, il Re perde il suo Where nothing is, the king loofeth his right.

Ebella cosa pigliar due colombi It is a prety thing to catch two Doues with one beane.

Elben guadagnare, failbel spen- A good getting, maketh a good spending.

To speake yll of others, is the fifth element.

The end maketh al.

Elmal vien per libra, e va via The yll commeth by poundes, and goeth away by ounces.

Elmalva dietro albene, & ilbe- The bad foloweth the good, & good followeth the bad.

El pascinto, non crede al di gin- He that is sed, beleeueth not the fasting.

Elpesce grande, mangia il picco. The great fishe eateth the lit-

El pesce guasta l'aqua, & la car- The fish marreth the water, and flesh doth dresse it.

He promiseth seas & moutaines

El primo capitolo de matti, si e te- The first chapter of fooles, is to count them felues wife.

El sparagno, eil primo guada- The first gaine or profite, is to ipare.

El vino al sapore, el pane al calo- Wine by the sauour, and bread by the heate,

Experience

Italiano. Esperientia e qualche volta pe- Experience sometymes is perilous. ricolosa. Ebon batter il ferro quando che It is good to strike the yron when it is hot. l'é caldo. Donato è morto, ristoro sta ma- Genyng is dead, and restoring is yl at eafe, Dalle cose passate, si gindicano By things passed, things present le presente. are judged. Chi muta stato, muta conditi- Who changeth state, changeth conditions. Hunger is the best sauce. Fame é la miglior salsa. Fuggi quel piacer presente, che ti Flee that present pleasure, that da dolor futuro. bringeth afterward forow. Fammi Indonino, & io ti faro ri- Make me a Diuiner, and I wyll make thee rich. Far ben, non è inganno, buttar To do wel is no deceit, to cast avia il suo non è quadagno. way his owne, is no gaine. Febraio curto, pegior de tut- February the short, is woorst of Frati offernanti sparagnano il Observant Friers spare theyr owne, and eate that which is suo, e mangiono quel d'alother mens. Fallando simpara. Missing one doth learne. Datre cose signor liberaci, Da Fro three things good lord devna borsa voda, da un catino vicino, e da una catina don-

Grand amore, gran dolore.

Grannaui, gran pensieri.

che bianca e rosa mi fare

salsabrusca.

liuer vs, fro an empty purle, from yl neighbors, and from an yl woman.

Gatto guantato non piglia forzi. A Cat gloued, catcheth no mife. Great loue, great forow.

Dolce vinanda bisogna haner Sweete meate must have soure fauce,

Grand e grossa mi faccia Dio, Great and grosse God make me, white and red I'le make mee selfe.

Greatships, great thoughtes. Chi si vuol dar fastidio tuttala Who wil trouble hym selfe all dayes H.L

Tun vita.

vnanaue.

Homo condannato, e mezo decolato.

dolce, & da la cholera a'un homo pacifico.

Homo da confini, ouero le ladro, ouero affasino.

Homo peloso, o che l'e matto, oner venturofo.

Homo rosso, e femina barbata, tre migha de lontan la salu-

I denari fanno correre i caualli.

E bon sempre hauer due corde per un archo.

Imprestar e mai non rendere, afsai prometter, e poco atendere, ben quadagnar, e poco spendere, seno tre cose da inrichirfi.

Ne disperarsi per fortuna auersa, che la suarota sempre ingiro ver fa.

Foco e stoppanon ('acorda.

Vn Auoltor non sara mai bon farausere.

I matti fanno le feste, e i sauj le godeno.

Denaro e il principal verbo in questa casa.

In Cypro e bon mercato de tre cose, Sale, zukaro, e putane.

Invnanotte nasce un fungo.

Englishe.

dayes of his life.

Marita fi un donna, ouer compra Let hym mary a woman, or buy hym a fhyp.

> A man condemned, is halfe beheaded.

Guardateni d'aceto, & da vino Beware of vineger and sweete wine, and of the anger of a peaceable man.

A coasting man, either he is a theefe, or a murderer.

A heary man, either he is a foole or els fortunate.

If thou meete a red man, and a bearded woman, greet them. three myle of.

Money maketh horses runne.

It is alwayes good to have two stringes to a bowe.

To borow, and neuer restore, to promise much, and fulfyl litle, to get wel, and spend litle, be three thinges to make one rich.

Despayre not, though fortune. be contrary, for her wheele doth alwayes turne about.

Fire and flaxe agree not.

A Bytter wyl neuer be good. hauke.

Fooles make the banquets, and wife men enioy them.

Money is the chiefest woord in this house.

In Cypres three things be good cheape, Salt Suger, whoores. In one night growes a Mushrop,

The

Englishe.

Il fine fa sutti equali. Il secreto è landabile. Il secreto si dene celare.

Luirobba Pietro, per pagar san Paulo.

Lui è ponero come Iob.

Impara una arte, & metti la da parte, che tempo vegnera, che la ti bisognera.

Sel Cielo casca, haueremo qua-

L'infante brugiato, teme il fo-

Piu presso la chiesa, piu lontano da Dio.

Una pecora rognosa, guasta tutto un gregge.

Non ci é mai fumo, senza fuo-

Quando che il canallo è rubbato, serra la porta de la stalla.

Poche parole bastano fra gli homini sauj.

Lui mette il carro inanzi al cauallo.

Lui ha due faccie sotto una be-

Lui porta fuoco in una mano, & aqua in l'altra.

L'aqua fa male, il vino fa cantare.

L'agna va al mare.

Odi,vedi,e taci, se tu vuoi vine-

L'ira placata, non rifa l'ofe-

The end maketh al men equal.
The Secrecie is prayfewoorthy.
A fecret ought to be hydden.

He robbeth Peter, to paye Paul.

Heisas pooreas Iob.

Learne thou an art, and lay it afide, for tyme wil come thou shalt have neede of it.

If the Skyes fall, we shall have Quayles.

The burned chylde, dreaddeth the fire,

The nearer church, the further from God.

One scabbed sheepe, wyl marre a whole flocke.

There is no fmoke, without fome fyre.

When the steed is stollen, shut the stable doore.

Few wordes suffice among wife

He putteth the cart before the horse.

He hath two faces vnder one hood.

He beareth fire in one hand, and water in the other.

Th'water hurteth, wyne maketh one fing.

The water goeth to the fea.

Heare, see, and hold thy peace, if thou wylt live in peace,

Ire that is asswaged, dooth not renue the offence.

H.iii. Innocencie:

Englishe.

fensione.

La coda condanna spesso la volpe a morte, per effer troppo lun-

La mala compagnia è quella, che mena molti alla forca.

La mala berba cresce presto.

La morte de Lupi, é sanita de le

La notte è Madre de pensie-

Lapeggior carne che sia al mondo, e quella de l'huomo.

sempre sara simia.

chi la gode.

l'hnomo.

pongino.

Le bugie hanno corte legambe.

Le lettere sono de li studiosi, le richeze de i soleciti, il mondo de presuntuosi, el paradiso de di-

fauella.

L'innocentia porta seco sua d - Innocencie beareth her defence with her.

> The tayle often condemnes the Foxe to death, because it is too long.

> Il company is that, that bringes many to the gallowes.

Anyl weede groweth apace.

The death of the woolfe, is the health of the sheepe.

The nyght is the moother of thoughtes.

The woorst flesh in the world, is the flesh of man.

Adorna una simia d'oro, che Bodecke an Ape with gold, and he wyl be an Ape ftyl.

Laporta di dietro, quasta la ca- A posterne doore, marreth the house.

La robbanon e achi la fa, ma a The ware is not his that gathers it, but his that enioyes it.

La speranza é l'ultima cosa de Hope is the last thynge of a man.

Lebone parole ongino, le catine Good woords annoynt a man, the yl woordes kyl a man.

Lyes have short legges, Letters be for studentes, richesse for the carefull, the world for the prefumptuous, paradife

for the devoute. Lingua bardella, e che in fretta That tongue doth lye that speaketh in haft.

L'ochio del patron, ingrassail ca. The eye of the maister, fatteneth the horse.

Lombardia e il giardino del mons Lombardie is the garden of the world.

An

manca mai. Critura. Medicopietoso fa la piaga tegno-

Meglio e dar la lana, che la pe-· cora.

Meglio è esser confessore, che

Meglio e un magro accordo, che una grassa sentenza.

ca di piede, ó di canto.

Muro bianco carta de matti.

Tanto e il mal, che nonmi noce, quanto e il ben, che non mi gi-

Barbier giouine, e Medico ve-

Tutto quelche luce, non é oro. None virtu, che pouerta non

quasti. fastidio.

L'alegreze di questo mondo duran poco.

merion la paura.

Poco fa, chi a se non gio-

Quanto piu si ha, tanto piu si defidera.

per Die.

Mal anno e mala moglie, non Anyl yeere and a bad wife is neuer wantyng.

Matto per natura, e sauio per A foole by nature, and a wife man by writyng.

A pitifull Phisition, maketh a icald wound,

It is better to geue the fleece, then the sheepe.

It is better to be a Confessour, then a Martyr.

Better is a leane agreement, the a fat sentence.

Metti il matto sul bancho, o gio- Set a foole on a stoole, either he wyl fing, or play with his foot.

A white wal is a fooles paper. So much is the ylas hurteth me not, as the good dooth not

helpe me,

Ayoung Barber, and an olde Phisition.

Al that glistreth is not gold.

There is no vertue, but pouertie wyl marreit.

L'abondaza delle cose, genera The plenty of things dooth ingender care.

The ioyes of this worlde dure but litle.

Tutte le arme di Londra, non ar- Al the weapons of London, wyl not arme feare.

He dooth litle, that helpeth not hym felfe.

The more a man hath, the more he desireth.

Tanto e mio, quanto io godo, e do So much is myne, as I enioy, or els geue for Gods sake.

Neither

Englishe.

candela. non ha mente. Lanccessica non ha legge. La prima parte del pazzo, e di tenersi fauto. Peccato vechio, penitenza nuona Rignarda il fine. Ogni estremita e vitio. Stimony. La vera legge e la natura. Ogni timidita e vitio. La legge nasce del peccaso, & lo gaftiga. Pari con pari, bene sta & dura. I patti rompono le leggi. un homo val cento, e cento non vagliono una. Il saus non si deus vergognar di mustar proposito. La maraniglia e figliola de ligno-

Il tempo è padre de la verita, &

l'esperientia è madre de le

Remotes Code and

Ne femina ne tela non piglia à la Neither a woman, nor lynnen, chuse thou by a candle. Parente con parente ; guai à chi Kinifolkes with kinifolke, wo to hym that hath nothing. Necessitie hath no law. The chiefelt account of a foole, is to hold hym selfe wife. L'huomo propone, e Dio dispo- Man dooth purpose, and God dooth dispose. Old finne, and new penance. Peccato celato, e mezo perdo- A hydden fault, is halfe pardoned. Marke the end. Euery extremitie is a vice. Ogni parola non vuol rispo- Euery woorde requireth not an answeare. La conscientia serue per mille te- Conscience serueth in stead of a thousand witnesses. Nature is the right law. Al fearfulnesse is folly. The lawe groweth of finne, and dooth punish it. Like with like doth last wel. Bargaines breake the law. One man is woorth a hundred. & a hudred is not worth one. A wife man ought not to be ashamed to change purpole. Marueile is the daughter of ignorance. I fatti sono maschi, e le parole se- Deedes are Males, and woordes are Females.

Tyme is the father of truth, and

al things,

experience is the mother of

Neither

Simy

Ne amor, ne fignoria, vuolcom- Neither loue nor frindfhip, wyl haue company. pagma. Nelluno da quello che non ha. Non can geue that he hath not. Neither eyes, nor handes in o-Ne occhi in lettera, ne mani in rasca d'altrui. ther mens writings or purles. Nulbene senzapene. No weale without woe. Noze e Magistrato, sono delciel Mariages and magistrate, be dedestinato. stinies of heaven. Oglio, Ferro, e fale, mercantia re- Oyle, yron, and Salt, beroyall gale. ormounds marchandise. Ogai dieci anni, l'uno ha bisogno Once in tenne yeeres, one man hath neede of another. de l'altro. Odio fra gli amici, e soccorso de Hatred among friendes, is sucgli stranieri. cour vnto itrangers. Ogni di viene la sera. Euery day commeth night. Ognivcelle non cognosce il bon Euery byrde knowerh not the grano, vis) ment semeb tos good grayne. Ognistrifto cane mena la coda. The worst dog waggeth his tay? Ogni uno per se, & il aianolo per Euery one for him selfe, and the tutti. lw Sload vool att vot diuel for al. Patisco il male, sperando il be-I suffer the bad, hopyng for the better. Pesa giusto, evendi caro. Weigh iust, and sel deere. More by lenitie, then by force. Piu per dolceza, che per forza. Poco senno basta, a chi fortuna Litle wyt serueth, vnto whom Cona. O suci sal ball so fortune pypeth. Puttie mattiindouinano. Chyldren and fooles tel truth. Qualvita, tal fine. Such a lyfe, such an end. Radigo non fapagamento. Forbearance is no payment. Quando la gattanon ein casa, i When the Cat is abroade, the Jorzi bellano. Mise play. Quando l'abentonato, e forza When it hath wel thundred, it che pioni. must needes rayne. Ragione deue effer in confe- Reason ought to be in the couprofice nor honour. only Who lyacthy annuilled in Li in reference.

Englishe.

da discretione.

l'uouo e la gallina.

Sopra Dio non é Signore, sopra negro non é colore, sopra sal non é sapore.

Amor vince ogni cofa.

Speranza conforta l'huomo.

Taglia la coda al cane, e sempre restacane.

condanna.

tronar scusa.

Triste quelle case, one le galline cantano, & il Gallo ta-

Trotto D'asino, foco di paglia, & amor di donna, poco du-

Troppo sperar ing anna,

Tu la poi slongare, ma non scam-

Vine chi vince.

Se vuoi venir mece, porta te- If thou wilt go with me, bryng with thee.

Si danno bene gli offici, ma non si Offices are geuen, but not difcretion.

Sofri il male, e aspetta il be- Suffer the bad, and tary for the good.

Ce de gli huomini che vogliono There be many that wyl haue both the egge and the hen.

Ouer God there is no Lord , ouer blacke there is no colour. ouer falt there is no fauour.

Loue conquereth al.

Hope comforteth a man.

Cut of a dogs tayle, and he wyl be a dog ftyl.

Tal biasma altrui, che se stesso Some in blamyng of others, condemne them felues.

Trista quella Musa, che non sa Il is that Muse, that can not find a scuse.

> They are fory houses, where the Hennes crowe, and the cock. holdes his peace.

Tristo colui, che da esempio al- Wretched is he, that geueth example to others,

The trot of an Asie, the fyre of strawe, and the love of a woman lasteth litle.

Too much hoping, deceineth.

Wel mayst thou prolong it, but not escape it.

Tutti tirano l'aqua al suo meli- Enery one draw water to theyr Myl.

Vegliar à la luna, e dormir al To watche in the Moone, and fole, non fa ne profuto, ne ho- fleepe in the Snnne, is neither profite nor honour.

Who lyueth, vanquisheth.

Venile

pretia, ma chi ti vede, ben gli costa.

Vesticaldo, mangia poco, beni as-Sai, che vinerai.

Viui con viui, e morti con mor-

pagano.

due lanano il viso.

to, insin le Furie abandonano i luoghi.

Chi dorme, non piglia pesce.

Si puol cacciar chiodo con chi-

Un veello in gabbia, ne val due del bosco, & pure si e meglio esfer vcello di campagna, che vcello di gabbia.

L'orbo mangia molte mosce.

Chicerca, trona.

Troppo di una cosa, non val ni-

Lui é come un fizon di fuoco, al'uma altri, & sibrucia se stello.

de il sapon, & la fatica.

Venetia, chi non ti vede, non ti Venise, woo seeth thee not, praifeth thee not, but who feeth thee, it costeth hym wel.

Cloathe warme, eate litle, drink wel, so shalt thou lyue.

Quicke with the quicke, and dead with the dead.

Volonta famercato, & denari Wyl maketh the market, but money maketh payment.

Vna man laua l'altra, & tutte One hand washeth another, & both wash the face.

La vita passa, e la morte vie- Life doth passe, and death doth come.

Vn belmorire, tutta vna vita ho- A gallant death, doth honour a whole life.

Che doue non han pasco ne ricet- For where no food nor receptacle is, euen the Furies abandon the places.

Etempo perso, a metter aquanel It is tyme lost, to put water into the fea.

> Who fleepeth, catcheth no fish. One nayle is driven out with an other.

> One byrd in the hand, is worth two in the forest, and yet it is better to be a bird of the field, then a byrd of the cage.

The blynd eateth many a Flye.

Who feeketh, fyndeth.

Too muche of one thyng, is nought.

He is like a brand af fyre, kyndeleth others, and burneth hym felfe.

Chi laua la testa à un Asino, per- Who washeth an Asses head, lofeth both labour and fope.

Ama mi poco, o ama mi longo. Presto maturo, presto marzo. Sci entia non é peso.

Tal patrone, tal servitore. Tale l'arbore, tal é il frut-

Guarda bene inanzi che tu salci. Looke wel ere thou leape.

che non ne hauer niente.

che il Molinaro non ne sa.

stracco, e quasinon posso parlar piu, & è anche tempo di andar a definare, io non me ne ricordo de piu.

Io mi è maraviglio come ne potete hauer tanti in memoria, certo che voi mi fate restar attonito, à sentirne tanti, e tutti hanno bon senso, chi gli considera bene,

Englishe.

Loue me litle, and loue me long Soone ripe, soone rotten, Cunnyng is no burden. Like mailter, like man, Such as the tree is, fuch is the fruite.

L'hauessi io saputo, vien troppo Hadde I wyste, commeth too

Meglio é hauer mezzo un pane, It is better to haue halfe a loafe. then no bread at al.

Affai agua corre per il Molino, Much water runeth by the myl, that the miller knowes not of.

Veramente che io sono molto Truely I am weery, and almost I can not speake no more, and also it is tyme to goe to dynner, I remember me of no more.

> I marueyle howe you can haue fo many in memorie, certis you make me rest astonyed, to heare fo manye, and all haue good fense, who so considereth them wel.

and My serve and the most are and

artiful and the second second

Belli detti. Cap. 20.

He bora é, sapetelo! A Non é senon dect. Non e pius communica de te

Signor no certo.

Dunche che cosa faremo fino à dodeci? io ho parlato tanto, che sono stracco, dite qualcosa voi per passar viail tempo.

si holetto tanto poco, che ho quasi paura a cominciar a parlare.

de belli detti. lo diam

no jo cominciero, ma auertite, se io erro, perdonatemi vi pre-

A chi non ofende, legiermente si perdona, cominciate pure.

Lapin bella cosa che adorna un prencipe, si e fedelta.

Veramente e vero.

In un Clerico bumilita.

Cosi dice il Philosopho.

In un prelato sapientia.

tia si abusi.

In un Canaliere, valore.

De quelli ce ne pochi.

In unricco, liberalita.

Se hanesti detto anaritia, quello

Englishe.

Fyne sayeinges. Chap. 20.

THat a clock is it, know ye? It is but ten.

Is it no more?

No fir certaine.

Then what shal we do vntil it be twelue? I have talked so much tkat I am weery, fay you fomething to passe away the tyme,

Veramente io non sono dotto, & Truely I am not learned, and I haue read fo litle, that I am almost afrayd to begynne to speake.

Io so bene, che voi sapete recitan I know wel that you can reherse some fine fayings.

Dapoi che voi scre cosi importa- Sithens that you are so importune, I wil begyn, but beware if I erre, I pray you pardon

> Who offendeth not, lightly is pardoned, begin whe you lift.

The fayrest thing to adorne a Prince, is loyaltie.

Verily this is true.

In a Clerke humilitie.

So faith the Philosopher.

In a Prelate wisedome.

Si ma non bisogna che la sapien- Yea, but wisedome must not be abused.

In a knight manhood.

There be few of those. In a rich man, liberalitie.

If you had fayde auarice, that I,111. you

si haueresti tronato, perche pintosto vederete volari pesci, che veder un ricco homo liberale.

In un dotto, eloquentia.

Ogni vno sa parlar eloquentemete, per suo vantaggio boggi di.

In un mercante tener promessa.

Si, ma voi eccetiate i tanti bankarotti, che ci sono.

In un seruitore, obedientis verso il suo signore.

Vn seruitor fedele, è un grantesoro,ma se ne troua pochi.

Anche in una bella donna, sta bene obedientia verso il suo marito.

Di gratia ditemi, come si chiama una bona donna in Latino

Sapete come dice Plato? Trouatela, che gli daro nome, ma à diruila verita, non si puo dar nome a cosa che non su, mai non è, e credo anche, mai non sara in questo mondo.

Anche in una donna, castita.

Plato dice, V na donna che è casta, porta con lei una grande
dotta.

In vino bon sapore. Questo simi piace. Mi piace anche a me. Inpanno bon colore.

Englishe.

you shoulde have found, for you shal sooner see the fishe flye, then a riche man liberal.

In a learned man, eloquence.

ly for his aduauntage, nowe adayes.

In a marchant to keepe his promile alwayes.

Yea, but you except so many bankroutes as there are,

In a feruant, obedience toward his maister.

A faithful feruaut is a great treas fure, but there are few found.

Also in a fayre woman, beseemeth obedience toward her husband.

I pray you tel me, how doo you cal a good woman in Latine?

Know you what Plato faith, find her, and I'le geue her a name, but to tel you the truth, there cano name be geue to a thing that neuer was, is not, & I beleue, wil neuer be in this world Also in a woman, chastitie.

Plato faith, that a woman that is chast, dooth bring with her a great dowrie.

In wyne a good smel. Yea, that liketh me. It pleaseth me also. In cloth good colour. Si, marare volte sitroua quello, L'altro di mi comprai un Mantello di panno nero, & il colore é di gia smarito, certo i Tentori sono molto falsi boggidi.

Signor, vi diro, non incolpates Tentori, perche loro fanno secondo che sono comandati dal

Drapiere.

forse Tentor e.

For se chio sono, for se di no.

Che cansa bauete di scusar-

Perche io gli amo.

gni cosa ben considerata, piu tosto ho cansa di bisimali, & del tutto maledirli, ma faccio al contrario, perche io li

Perche hauete causa di far cosi, ditemi di gratia?

gradiato, sono stato pascinto con speranza, ho creduto belle parole, le quale sono senon vento: pero io persuado, amonisco, & esorto tutti i giouani a mai non creder belle parole, perche farrano tratsati come fono io . I maestri

Yea, but seldome tymes is that found, the other day I bought me a cleake of blacke cloth, and the colour is alredy stayned, certis Dyers are very false now adayes.

Sir, I wyl tel you, blame not the Dyers, for they doo as they are commanded by the Dra-

pers.

Perdonatemi, se vitocco sete, voi Pardon me, if I touch you, perhaps you are a Dyer.

> Perhaps I am, perhaps I am not What cause have you to scuse them?

Because I love them.

Che causa hauete di amar What cause haue you to loue them?

Causa non ho gia di amarli, o- Cause haue I none to loue the, al things wel confidered, rather I have cause to blame them, & altogether to curse them, but I do contrary, for I loue them.

What cause have you to do so, tel me of courtesie?

Perche ho servito, & non ho a- Because I have served, and my feruice hath not ben accepted, I have be fed with hope, I have beleued faire words, which are but wind wherfore I perswade admonish, and exhort al yong men, neuer to beleeue fayre words, for if they do, they wyl! be deceyned as I was. Maisters

shoggicdi promettono montaigne, & damo piccole pietre, promettono oro, & danno feccia, promettono assai, & poi non famo niente.

Cosi fato fatto à me.

Ma che rimedio ci è , senon pacentia per sorza.

Veramente voi dite il vero, maefri sono molto discortesi, di
anari boggi di, non si ricordano che loro sono stato serutori, perche se se ne aricordassero, fare , bono piuconto
de i loro seruitori, che non
fanno, ma gli seruitori bisognano metter la loro speranza in Dio, di non sidarsi di
nessuno maestro.

Non li biasimate titti, ce ne sono

Gredo che ce ne sia qualche buo: no, ma sono molto nari, constituto Cosseredo anche io.

hat cause haue you to do se.

tel me of contrefa

Englishe.

now adayes wil promise moutaines, & wil gene litle stones, they wil promise gold, & gene drosse, they wil promise much, and doo litle.

So hath it ben done to me.

But what remedie is there, but pacience perforce?

Verily yon fay true, maisters and patrons are very discurteous, & couetous now adayes, they do not reméber that thei haue ben seruants, for if they did remember it, they would make more accour of their seruants then they doo, but seruantes must put their hope and trust in God, and not trust euer a maister.

Blame them not al, for there are fome good.

I beleue that ther be some good but they are very rare. So beleeue I.

Per che havere can't de far oof

Belle domande.

A Desso vi voglio dire cers te belle domande, con le lororisposte.

Non dite coss signore.

Trety demaundes.

Now wil I tel you certayne fine demaunds, with their answeares.

Certis I trouble you too much.

Wel,

chia cofa che fia. Veramente io non so, ditomolo per cortefia. Iddio e la pin vechia cofa. Macome lo prouate? Perche lui e semprestato, e mai hebbe principio. Certo e verissimo. Quale é la pin bella cosa che Io credo il mondo, perche è opera di Dio. Veramete voi hauete indoninato Quale è la piu gran cosa che Io credo tuogho. Come to sapete? Iolofo, or lo prouero. Pronatelo, viprego. Perche luogho comprehende, opnialtracofache fiaal mondoin fe. Certo voi dite la verita. Quale è la piu prositabile cosa? Quello saria bono a sapere, io non lo fo, determelo. Speranza e la piu profitabil cosa. Io non la so intendere, ne anche lo posto credere. Io ve ne dero laragione, Quando che ogni cosa è persa, es che no ci è niente, speranza resta Sempre con l'huomo. Ma alcum forano sempre, & pure sempre sono poueri.

mem A

Orfu, ditemi quale e-la pin ve- Wel, tel mowhich is the oldest thing that is. Truely I know not, I pray you God is the oldest thing. But how prone you that? Because he hath alwayes ben, & · neuer had beginning. Certis it is very true. What is the fayrest thyng that I beleue it is the world, because it is the handy work of God. Truely you have ghest aright. What is the greatest thing that I thinke, place. How know you that? I know it, and can prooue it. Prooueit, I pray you. Because place comprehendeth in it, every other thing that is in the world. ad and and Certis you lay true. What is the profitablest thing? That were good to be knowen, I know it not, tel it me. Hope is the profitablest thing. I can not understand it, neither can I beleeue it. I wil tel you the reason, When at things are loft, & that ther is nothing, yet hope refleth alwayes with man, ut fome do hope alwayes, and

> yet are euer poore. K.1.

mondani, con speranza, timore di Dio, e con vita virtuosa, l'huomo puo profitta-

speranza?

Aquistara vita eterna.

Pure, che sacos.

Non dubitate.

Quale e la miglior cosa, che sia al mondo?

lo credo vireu, perche senza virtu, non si puo far niente, che fia bono.

Voi non hauete errato, ma ditemi, quale è la piu veloce co-Sa che sa?

Lapin veloce cosache sa, credo sia l'animo de l'hnome, perche in un momento-straccare tutto il mondo intorno, hora e qua, hora e la, adesso in un luogho, adesso in un al-

Certo voi dite il vero.

Quale é la pin libera cosa che

Io credo, penfiere.

Cosi é certo.

Qual cosa é la piu forte?

Necessita, oner destino, perche vince ogni altro accidente.

Qual e la piu facile cosa? A dar conseglio à altri.

Qual cosa pin difficile?

Englishe.

Ma sebene sono poueri de beni But for all they are poore of worldly goodes, with hope, and the feare of God, and with a vertuous life, a man may profite.

E che cosa profitera con questa And what shal he profite with

this hope?

He shal gaine life everlasting.

So that it be fo.

Doubt not.

What is the best thing that is in the world?

I beleeue vertue, for without vertue nothing can be done that is good.

You have not erred: but tel me, what is the swiftest thing that

is?

The swiftest thing that is, I beleeue it be the mynd of man, for in a moment he runneth al the world about, nowe he is here, and now he is there, now in one place, now in an other.

Certis you fay true.

Which is the freeft thing that

I beleeue, thought.

Soit is certaine.

What thing is strongest?

Necessitie, or els destinie, for it ouercommeth al accidentes.

What is the eafiest thing?

To gene counsel to others.

What thing more difficult?

Aman

Acognoscer se stesso. Qual è la piu sama?

Tempo, perche attiene tutte cose, con industria la figliola di tem po: non é coss?

Certo io mi marauiglio, come sapere questo, perche prociede da una grande capacita di animo.

Ma ditemi anchora una cosa, che io vi voglio domandare, se potete: Qual è la piu pesante cosa?

Questo velo so dire per esperientia, perche l'ho prouato, la piu greue cosa che sia, credo che sia, è un Etcetera, perche se la vi piglia per strada, non potete portar la lontano un passo piu.

Certo voi hauete colto il chiodo su la testa.

Quale è la piu forte cosa de queste tre , ò vino , ò vna donna, ouero la verita? ditemi di gratia.

A dirui la verita, secondo il mio basso parere, non essendo dotdo, la verita mi pare, la piu forte.

Cosicredo anche io, perche le altre due si possono vincer legiermente.

helie be the daughters Fride that monflers

Evero signor mio.

A man to know hym felfe. What is the wifeft thing?

Tyme, for it atteineth al things, with industrie the daughter of tyme: is it not so?

Certis I marneyle howe you knowe this, for it proceedeth of a great capacitie of mynd.

But yet tel me also one thing that I wil aske you, if you can, What is the heauyest thing?

That I can tel you by experiece, for I have prooued it, the heaviest thing that is, as I beleeve, is one Etcetera, for if it take you by the way, you can not cary it farre, one foot more.

Certis you have hit the naile on the head.

Which of these three thinges is strongest, either wine, or women, or els the truth? of curtesse tel me.

To tel you the truth, after my foolish opinion, and not being learned, Truth, me thinketh, is strongest.

So thinke I also, because the other two may lightly be onercome.

It is true fir.

K,ii

of

Di pace, guerra, inuidia, & superbia, Chap. 22.

Ome hauena quasi scordato una domanda, de la qual vorrei che mi risolnesti, se pote-

Volentieri, se io poso.

Voi vedete che pace per tutto il mondo, e quasi estinta, e che nessuno non la vuol abracciare semplicemente. Alcuni cercano di esfere pacefici, ma pure non possono, io vorei saper la causa, ouer saper quali sono li nimici di pace, & quanti sono, accio che io possa imparare a viner in pace, & non accostarmi a suos nimici, cono scendoli.

Iove lo diro piu breuemente che io posso, quanto ame io credo che i nimici che pace ha, so-

no quelti.

Quali sono esti, vi prege?

Il piu grande inimico che pace babbia, si é guerra, con tutti i suoi ministri, poi odio, auaritia, sdegno, ira, ambitione, arogantia, superfluita & superbia, con tutte le sue fi-

quel mostro?

Englishe.

Of Peace, Warres Enuie, and Pride. Chap. 22.

Had almost forgot to aske you a question, of the which I would have you to resolue me, if you can.

Gladly, it I can.

You see that peace throughout al the worlde, is almost extinguilhed, that no body wyl imbrace it fimply. Some feeke to lyue in peace, and yet can not, I woulde knowe the cause, or els knowe which be the enimies of peace, and how many there are, to the ende, I may learne to live in peace, and not approch me vnto her enimies, knowing them.

I wil tel you as briefely as I can, as for me, I beleeve that the enimies that peace hath, are

thefe.

Which be they, I pray you?

The greatest enimie that peace hath, is warre, with al her mimisters, as hate, auarice, difdayne, ire, ambition, arrogancie, superfluitie, and pride, with all her daugh-

Quale sono le siglie de superbia, Whiche be the daughters of Pride, that monster:

They

Sono altre tante, e queste sono:
Troppo liberta, vana gloria,
adulatione, irrenerentia, heresia, disobedientia, hypocrisia, granvanti, ostinatione,
discordia, tyrannia, con innidia quella Furia insernale,
come dicono i Poeti, & é anche vero.

Mi par che vi ho sentito dire, che la guerra ha figlie anche: qua-

li sono d'esse?

Le figlie di guerra sono queste, come Fame, ruina, flagello, foco, ferro, distruttione, & desolatione, donena dire, spargimento di sangue, queste tutte sono aintarrici à la querra: ma quella inuidia é quals. causa di tutto, perche innidia si vede sempre essere la prima disturbatrice d'unarepublica, l'ultima destruttione de tutti i boni stati, il principio di tatti i dolori, il fine di tutti i piaceri, causa di tutti i mali, dolori, pianti, stridi : pero pregliamo Iddio, che per la sua gratia, ci voglia conceder questanestra Regina longo tempo, & che voglia mantener la nel suo fauore, & che noi consideriamo le gran miserie che a tempi paffati questo Regno

They are thus many, and these are they: Libertie, waineglo-ry, flattery, vnreuerence, heresie, disobedience, hypocrisie, great boastes, obstinacie, discord, tyrannie, with enuie that infernal Furie, as Poetes saye, and it is also true,

Me thinkes I heard you say, that warre hath daughters also:

which be they?

The daughters of war, be thefe, Famine, rnine, plague, fyre, swoord, destruction, desolation, I should have saide, shedding of blood, al these be ayders vnto warre: but enuie is almost cause of al, for enuy is alwayes the firste disturber of al common Weales, the last destruction of all good Estates, the begynnyng of all forowes, the ende of all pleasures, the cause of all griefes, plaintes, fhrickes, and forrowes: Wherefore let vs praye to God, that for his mercy he wyl graunt this our Queene a longe continuaunce, and that he wyll maynteyne her in his fauoure, and let vs confyder the great miseries that thys Realme heretofore hath K,iu.

Che Furie volete dire? io non vi so intendere.

Io dico Aletto, Tessiphone, & Megera, le quale si dicono has bitar nel'inferno, & gouernano i tre afetti del'huomo, ma credo che anche la loro continual sedia, sia ne cuori de molti huomini,

Che afetti sono quelli?

Cupidita, ira, & libidine, che hoggi sono in reputatione, cosi non susseno, perche io vedo o-gniuno piglia piacere in questo mondo, che non è che un dilet-tenole Laberinto pieno di va-

Englishe,

hath suffered, and also verified the prouerbe of that our Philosopher, that saith, that of peace cometh prosperitie, prosperitie bringeth plentie, plétie bringeth riches: riches lust: lust, contempt: contempt breedeth warre: of warre cometh pouertie: of pouertie, humilitie: of humility, peace: of peace, prosperity: and so the world goes about. And we here in Englad are on the top of al thefe plea fures, god grat vs them long, and woorke so in vs, that those infernal Furies have no places nor neftes in the harts of English me, say you, Amen. What Furies doo you meane? I

can not vnderstand you.

I say, Alecto, Tesiphon, and Megera, which are said to dwel in hel, and gouerne the three affectes of man, but I beleue also, that their chiefest seate be in the hartes of manyemen.

What affectes be those?

Couetousnesse, wrath, and lust, that now adayes are in gret reputation, so were they not, for I see euery man takes pleasure in this worlde, which is but a delectable laborinth, ful of vanitie,

nita & follia.

Quale sono quelle false felicita, in che cosiste il voler de l'huo-

henore, & fama, con mondano piacere. " 210000

Certo voi dite il vero.

Englishe. 40

nitie and follie.

What be those false felicities, in which confifteth the wyl of man?

Sono queste, Signoria, richeze, These are they, Lordship, riches, honor, & fame, with worldly pleasure.

Certis you say true.

Li abusi del mondo, Cap. 23,

I fono anche certiabufi, che I boggi di si v sano molto, & per li quali , il mondo e quafi corotto. La Jordan

Dequelli principali, ce ne sono

Sapeterecitarli? De bondes

Ionon forvedro, both flui aistras

Fate mitanto piacere. sour nom Io credo di hauer scordato qualcosa.

Pronate.

L'huomo sauio senza bone opere, come doneria essere: I vechi senza Religione: I gionini senza obedientia: I richi non sono liberali: I poueri sono superbi: Donne douerebono essere chaste, ma ce ne sono poche: I gran Stati sono senThe abuses of the world. Cap, 23.

Here are also certaine abuses that now adaies are vsed much, for which the world is almost corupted Of those principally there are twelue.

Can you'rehearfe them? I can not tel, I wyl fee. Do me so much pleasure.

I beleeve I have forgot some of them.

Prooue.

A wife man without good workes, as he should be : old men without Religion:yong men without obedience:rich men are not liberall: the poore are proude: women ought to be chaste, but there are fewe: greate Estates with-

of Italiano ma

relano giornalmente insieme:
Pastori & prelate sono pegri & sonnolenti, con la panza piena, la qual casa dispiace à Dia; Prencipi non sono
giusti: Il popolo senza disciplina: et le Republiche che
vanno ala rouersa, con il capo
in gia.

Queste sono cose che non apertengono à noi, ma à Dio à rimediar ci, d'al popolo à pregar Dio, che ci vogly darrimedio.

Quasi in ogni regno si praticano A
questi abusi, senon in Inghilterra, perche la, gratic a
Dio sano rese, i granstati sono vertuosi, sono senza quevele, i pastori insegnano et predicano la Prencipessa e giusta,
e sania la Republica e bengovernata, del resto, pai ogniuno asamini la sua conscionila.

A wife man without good workers, as he ficuld be rold men without Religiontyong men without obedisacerichmen are not liberall; the poore of proude; we man ought to be chafte, but there are fewe; greate Effates without out

Englishe.

out vertue: Christians dayly quarellyng togeather: Paitors and Prelates are slothful & sleepie, with their panches ful; the which displeafeth God: Princes are not inst: the people without discipline: and common weales goe al backward, with theyr heads downeward.

These be things that appertaine not vnto vs. but vnto God, to remedy it, and the people to pray God to sende some remedie for it.

Almost in every Realme these abuses are practised, saue on ly in Englad, for there, thankes be gene to God, great E-states are vertuous, and are without quarels, Pastors doo teach and preach, the Princesses in the rest, let every one examination owne conscience.

AON no statio senz, a bone onere-court douerra essere: I vieche senzia Religione: I giousmi senza obedientia: I vichi
nun senzia chesti: I ponert (ono stationi: Doure senzia)

na effent clarife na ce'ne fono peche: I grea Scate fone fon-

Di belezza nobi. Of beautie, nobili-

lita, pouerta, preghiera neceffaria, quali fono i beni di Fortuna.

m Cap. 24ch daidw the worlder he aniweared. He

Rfu, non parliamo piu di I simil cose, ma ditemi un poco di gnatia, se mi sapete dite, che cofa fia beleza.

Io non fo ma wedira bene le opinioni di certi Philosophi: Socrate dice, che belezza e una tirannide di brene tempo: Plato dice, è un prinilegio di natura - Teophrasto dice , é un fecreto ingaino: Teocrito, un delettenole danno: Carmeade gli dice un solitario Regno : Domitio dice, che non ci e niente pin accettabile : dice Aristotle , che belezza non f puo comendar, quanto é degna: Homero aferma, che e un dono glorioso di natura: et Ouidio la chiama, una certa gratia di Die tolete quale che vi pi-

E qual pensate voi che sia? Io credo é son verto, che non é senon un don di Dio.

che vien da Dio? Chinonlo! Sa?

litie, pouertie, a necessary prayer, and which be the goodes of Fortune. Chap. 24. 1 5 14

X7El, speake wee no more of fuch things, but telme of courtesie, it you can tel me, what thing beautie is.

ristofe bet Coins che la de

I cannot tel, but I wil tel youthe opinions of certayn Philosophers: Socrates faith, beauty is a tyrannie of a fhort space: Plato faith, it is a prinilege of nature: Theophrastus faith, it is a secret deceit : Theoeritus, a delectable dammage: Carmeades calleth it a solitary kingdome: Domitius faith that there is nothing more acceptable : Aristotle faith, that beauty can not be commeded fo much as it is worthy: Homer affirmeth, that it is a glorious gift of nature: & Ouid cals it a certayne grace of God : take whiche you please:

And which thinke you it is? I beleene, that it is but a gyft of God.

Ogni minichion lo saperbbe dire, Euery foole coulde fay, that it commeth from God Who knoweth not that?

Li.

Be

Non vi scorucciate.

Signor no, perdonatemi, anzivi diro una bella domanda, che fu domandata da vno, Fu vno che domando à Diogine, qual fuse il piu nobile del monde? rispose lui, Colni che sa di-Arezar richezze, gloria, piacere, & poi vita, & vincer le cose contrarie à queste, cioé, Pouerta, Infamia, Dolore, & Morte, & fofrile, con un cuor inuincibile.

Veramente bel detto.

Iovi so dire, se nessuno non potesse essere nobile, senza far queste impresse, che ci sarebbono pochi Nobili, ma se se ne tronasse uno che lo sapesse fare, quello si, si potria dir vero nobile.

Ditemi, di gratia, che cosa è ponerta, sapetelo?

Certo io ve lo fo dire per esperientia, & non per fama, come fanno molti , Pouerta non é altro che una candela, con il Inme de la quale si discopre molte miserie, à le quale l'huomo é sotto posto.

che preghiera, per dir la matina?

iscoweth not that

Dite come dice io la matina. Come dise voi? 1000

361

Be not angry.

No fir, pardon me, nay rather, I wyl tel you a prety demaund, that was asked of one, There was one that asked Diogenes which was the noblest main the worlde: he answeared. He that can despise riches, glory, and then life, & also ouercome the contraries to thefe, that is, Pouertie, Infamie, Sorow, and death, and fuffer them with an inuincible hart.

Truely a gallant faying.

I can telyou, if none were Nobles, but those that could atchieue these enterprises, ther would be few Nobles: but if you coulde fynde one that could doo it, verily he might be called Noble in deede.

Tel me of courtesie, what is Pouertie, know you?

Yeacertis, I can tel that by experience, and not by fame, as many do, Pouertie is nought els but a candle, with the which light, we discouer many miseries, vnto which, man is subject.

Orfu, volete infegmarmi qual- Wel, wyl you teache me some prayer, to faye in the mornyng?

Say as I fay, in the mornyng. How doo you fay?

Ify,

bankarotto, & da un Citadino che é stato ponero, & adello ericho: liberame da la conscientia de preti, da le droghe de specialiso da i.oc. de Notary, & da colui che Sente due Messe il giorno: liberame Signor da una borsa vuoda, da una cattina donna, da un inuidioso vicino, da un boccale vuoto, quando io ho sere, & da tutti coloro che giurano per la lero conscientia, Amen: facosi farai, come fo io.

Questa é bonaregola.

Ditemi anche di gratia, quante sorte de beni possiede l'huomo? which is made thinking the

Tre forte, cioé, i beni di Fortuna i beni d'el corpo, et i beni del'animo, Las

Quali sono i beni di Fortuna? I beni di fortuna sono, richezze, de fignorie.

Quali sono i beni del corpo? Santa , & bella completio-And that blindstarders.

Quali sono del'animo? Virtu , intelletto, & ingegno, neli quali consiste tutta la felicita de l'hnome.

Lector all his seine issues a

Checofa é ira? ditemelo.

(bebrems for

to dico, O lesu, libera me davn I fay, O Iefu, deliner me from 2 bankrout, and from a citizen that hath been poore, and now is rich: deliuer me from the cosciences of priests, and Poticary drugs, & fro the Scri ueners.&c. and fro hym that heareth two Masses in a day. good Lord deliuer me fró an empty purse, from a wicked woma, fro an envious neighbour, from an empty pot, when I am thirty, and from al them that sweare by their conscience, Amen. Then shall you do o as I doo.

This is a good rule.

Tel me of courtefie, how many fortes of goodes dooth man possesse?

Three fortes, the goodes of fortune, the goods of the body, and the goodes of the mind. which be the goods of fortune? The goodes of Fortune are, Riches, and lordihip.

Which be they of the body? Health, and a good complecti-

Which be they of the mynd? Vertue, wildome, and vnderstading in the which confifteth al the felicitie of man.

Sharera'l

What is wrath? tel me.

To re of Links in ray on TOf

Sp Italianous

Englisher.

belli desti di Ariosto, & di naltri Poeti , & che cofa e patientia, & adulati-1100 one. Cap. 25. 3.11

eners. See and iro hymethat

Ra e vna certa perturbatiosione d'un crudel & dissionsfto animo , la causa di ogni discordia , la compagna di ca-· lamita, una confusione di richezze, & e il principio di opni destrutione, ruina, fastidio , e confusione . E anche Petrarchalo prona, done dice, parlando d'ira:

Ira e bricue furon, on to out of

DE Co chin'olfrena 10 2011

E furor longbo, Salado -101 che'l suo possessore:

Spesso à vergogna,

de fal'hor mena d morte.

Er Ariofto sopra questo dices -1 Quando vincer da l'impetto !! o datiras so

Silafoia la ragion, ne fi il - Hori genoo difende, ons, di

Et che'l cieco furor si

Sparen sevenze mard doin 11 Omano, Olingua, che gli 110 intellingon damici ofende, mih

Se ben'di por Septange, di la

and fostira ai sai N

None per questache le'rror S'amende.

Di Iras concerti Of wrath with certain fine layings of Ariosto, and other Poets, and what pacience, and flattery is. Chap. 25.

> Reisa certaine perturbation of a cruell and vnhonest mynde, the cause of al discorde, a compagnion of ca. lamity, a confusion of riches, the beginning of al destruction, rnine, care, and confufion, Also Petrarcha prooueth it, where he faith, fpeaking of anger:

Anger is a furie Short, - and onto bym a furie long,

That letteth her the bridle have who now and then among,

The angry mã to shame she brings and sometymes unto death.

And Ariosto faith vpon this: When reason by rage and anger is fuffred

Vanquishe to be, and is not defended,

And that blind furie ruleth theire of mana

Ohand, Otongue, that - friends hath offended. Although that afterwarde he . weepe and figh:

Yet for al this, the fault is not amended,

Certis

Certo quefto è un bel detto, & Cestis this is a braue faying, and dotto, lo fariffe Ariofto?

Signor fi, potete leggerlo ne la Yeafir, you may reade it in his fua opera, che fichiamo, Orlando furioso, al Canto trentefimo, 1 30 garagogte a 200 Y

viene alle mani, voglio vedere le é vero.

ti Peeti: non hauete qualche bel detro?

to, scruto da Alciato, quel nobil, o dotto poeta.

no Citta famosa in Lombars dia, per li richi mercanti che ci sono, venne la peste, & infetto molti gioneni Gentil huomini, & lascio i vechi, tans · to che i gioueni morinano, & ivechy si inamoranano: sopraqual cafe, il nostro Alcisato Scriffe quests verfi:

Albergarono infieme amor & morte, 110

Et la mattina desti. Nel partirsi amendue per dura forte,

Congiar li strali, onde ferrendo amore,

I gioueni moriano mi (ers & mefti.

Et la morte impiagando amezzo il chone.

Then

learned, did Ariosto write it?

woorke that is called, Orlando furioso, at the thirtye

La prima volta che il libro mi The first tyme that the booke commeth to my hands, I wyl sce if it be true.

Fragli Italiani, ci sono stati mol- Among the Italians there have been many good Pcets, haue you any braue fayings?

Io vi voglio dire d'un bello det- I wyl tel you of a braue faying, written by Alciato that noble and learned Poet.

Pochi anni sono, che in Mila- Not many yeares ago, in Milan a famous citie in Lombardie, through the rich marchants that are there, came a plague & infected many yong Gentlemen, and old men lined, fo that the youth dyed, and old men fel in loue : vpon which cafe, our Poet Alciato wrote thefe verfes.

> Both love and death were lodged in one place,

Both in the morning wakte. At parting both, through fro ward fortunes chance,

They changed dartes, & loue fore wounding,

The young men wretchedly and forowfully dyed.

And death with woundyng mydft the hart.

L. iii.

The

I vechy ardonan d'amproso ardore:

O potente signore, Es tu di corpinostri, empia Regina,

Ritornateni l'armi, accio

Il vecebio & vina, il gio-

uanetto in giota.

Veramente i versi monstrano, che il poeta era di nobile ingea gno, e gallante.

Cossera certo.

Vno altro bel ponto circa amore scritto da Ariosto.

Io lo sentirei volentieri.

Questo e d'esfo.

Quello che l'huomo vede, amor gle fa innisibile: Et l'innisibile fa veder

amore.

Certo é bello, e vero. Dice il Petrarcha:

La vita fugge, & non s'aresta una bora,

Et la morte vien dietro,

A gran giornate. Vn bello aunertimento,

Vnbello detto di Ariosto, circa gelosia.

Che dolce piu, che piu giocondo stato

Saria di quel d'un amoros

Che viner pin felice, e pin beate,

Englishe.

The old mens harts in loue dyd frye:

O mighty lord,

And of our bodyes thou, O wicked Queene,

Your weapons soone returne, that he may dye

That's olde, and young may happy liue in ioy.

Truely the verses shew, that the Poet was of a noble wyt, and gallant.

And so he was certaine.

Another fine poynt, concerning loue, written by Ariosto.

I would gladly heare it.

This is it,

That which man feeth, loue maketh inuifible:

And th'inuifible loue,

Certis it is a good one, and true?
Petrarcha faith:

Lyfe fleeth away, and stayes not one houre, And death commeth after, iournying apace.

A braue forewarnyng.

A fine faying of Ariofto, touching Ieloufie.

What sweeter state, what blisse more jocond

Can be then for to have an amorous hart?

What life more happy, what life can be more bleffed, Then

Che risronarsi in sernith
d'amore?

Se non fosse l'huom sempre stimulato

Da quel sospetto rio; da quel timore:

Da quelmartir, da quella frenesia,

Da quellarabbia, detta gelofia.

Peró, ch'ogni altro amaro, che si pone

Tra questa soanissima dolcezza:

Evn augumento, vna perfettione:

Etévn condurre Amore
apin finezza.

L'acque parer fa saporite,

La sete, eil cibo pel digiun

Non conofce la pace, e non l'estima

Chi pronato non ha la guer-

O incurabil piaga, che nel

D'un amater, si facile s'imprime,

Nonmen per falso, che per ver sospetto:

Piaga, che l'huom fi crudelmente opprime,

Englishe. 44

Then to be foud in seruitude to Loue?

If man were not continually prickt and egged

Of that suspect, of that fond feare of his:

Of that tormetyng, and that foolish frensie,

Of that fond rage, that lelofie is named.

Yet for al that, al bytternesse that is put

In mydst of this most delectable sweetnesse:

Is an increasing, and making Loue more faine:

And is a way to make Loue flew more perfect.

Thirst causeth waters to taste both sauery and good,

And what food is, by fastyng it is knowen.

None can esteeme or knowe what peace can be,

Vnlesse he prooued haue, what warre is sirst.

O incurable plague, that for in penfiue breft

Of louers true, so easly printst

As soone through false, as true suspect.

O plague, that man fo cruelly dooft greeue.

Thou

Che laragion gli ofufua, è l' l'intelletto, Et lo era fuor de le somi-

O iniqua Gelossa, coss a

Lieni all'huomo ogni

Veramente quel Ariosto era degno di essere coronato con una corona di Alloro, per la sua rara inuentione.

Lui era cosi certo.

Io vorria che mi dicessi un poco qualche cosa circa patientia, & che cosa é.

Volentieri quel che io posso, ma io non sono dotto, pero non posso surlo copiu amente come merita.

La pacientia come dicono i poetie Philosophi, é vna gran virtute: patientia é la miglior medicina che sia, per un infermo, il piu pretiofo impiastroche sia, per qual si voglia piaga: patientia confortail dolente: alegrisce il ma-O Tenconico, contenta il ponero, guarifee il malado, scemail dolor al aflitto, contenta i tuoi amici, dannia ai tuoi . nimici, girua a ogniuno, non fa male a nessuno, et è una gran cofa a trouar un buomo che siapaciente.

Englishe.

Thou wyt and reason cleane bereau'tt from hym,
And cleane withdrawett fró hym al maner liklyhood.
O wicked Ielousie, that abuselt man so wrongfully:
Takest from man al manner helpe and comfort.

Truely Ariosto was woorthy to be crowned with a crown of Bayes, for his rare invention.

He was so certaine.

I would you would tel me formwhat vpon-pacience, & what it is.

Gladly, that as I can, but I am not learned, wherefore I can not doo it perfectly, as it deferueth.

Pacience, as Poets fay, and Philosophers, is a great vertue: Pacience is the best medicine that is, for a ficke man, the most precious plaister that is, for any wounde: pacience comforteth the fadde, gladdeth the mournful, contenteth the poore, healeth the ficke, it easeth the afflicted. contenteth thy friendes, annoyeth thyne enimies, helpeth all men, hurteth no man, it is a great thynge to fynde one man that is pacicient

Certis

Certo ce no pochi de quelli.

levi voglio anchora dire un bel ponto de Ariosto, circa veri amici & advlatori, che quando Phuomo e m prospertia, non gli puo conoscere l'une dal'aliro: 1 ow hall round had

Aleun non puo saper da chi of sofia amato, 150 Miles

Quando felice in su la ruota fiedered of gog lyn

Perche ha i veri amicie findistrict the dial late, of onesel

Che monstrantutti vna medesima fede. 1.111

Sepoi fi cangiain triflo al lireflyour, state oto

Volta la temba adulatrice nov el piede basamos!

E quel che de ouor ama; riman forta

Et ama il suo signor doppo tamorie.

Certisthere are few of them. I wyl tell you also a braue poynt of Ariolto, concernyng true friendes and flatterers, for when a man is in prosperitie,

he can not know the one fro the other.

No man can tel of whom he is beloued,

When happy he dooth fyt . vpon the wheele:

Forthat he hath both true & fained frinds at elbow.

And al do shew one selfe same faith and loue.

But if that fortune lowre, and weale be chang'd to wo,

The flattryng troupes doo turne from hym aback:

And he that truely loues in hart, wyl nener waner,

But loues his Lorde in lyfe, and after death.

Per mia fede, un bel detto, & beato colui che si puo guardar da simil gente.

Quando che l'huomo è in pro- When that a man is m prospeferita, de gli amici ce ne af-Jas, ma quando che la Fortuna cambia faccia, al h'ora dice ogniuno, lo eratuo amico, mahoranon sono.

Questo è vero, verissimo.

By my fayth, a fine faying, & happie is he that can beware of fuchlike people.

rite, of friendes there is plentie, but when Fortune changeth her countenance, then euery one fayes, I was thy friend, but now I am not. This is true, and very true.

M.L

Wel,

Orsu, noi habbiamo parlato tanto, che credo, che siate stracco, pero se vi par bene, finiamo questi parlamenti, & andiamo a cena, perche è tempo.

Ma doue ceneremo?

E che faremo dopo cena? di-

Io voglio andar in letto.

Et io vogho andar a spasso sal'aqua, & vdir i Musici de la Regina, che sono sul'aqua.

Orsu, miracomando a S.S.

Bacio le mani humilmente a ella, & li resto servitore.

Seruitor di S. S. per senpre. Miracomando a voi.

Restate con Dio.

Bonanotte, a Dio.

Englishe.

Well, we have talked a greate while, that I beleue you are weery, wherefore if it please you, let vs finish this talk, and let vs goe to supper, for it is tyme.

But wher shal we sup?
At the Horse head.
And what shal we doo after supper? tel me.

I wyl goe to bed.

And I wyl go vpon the water, & heare the queenes Musitiós, that are vpó the water.

Wel, I commend vnto your L. I Humbly kiffe your hands, and rest your servant.

I Alwayes rest your servant.

I commend me vnto you.

Rest you with God.

Good night, God be with you.

Reasonyngs



Surry for brie, square, sid a

HER SECTION



Ragionamenti Jo-

pra Fortuna, & che cola sia Fortuna, Cap. 26.

Signor mio, Dio vi dia longa

Eta voibon giorno, et bon anno, & la bona Pasqua anche.

Done and are cosi malinconico?, Io vado al chiesa.

Eche volete fare la?

lo voglio pregare Iddio, che mi
voglia dar gratia, & conceder mi il suo santo spirito, di
poter passar via questa tranfisoria vita, in pace: e quando che piaccia alla sua santa bonta, cauarmene fora,
accio che io possa godere, &
possedere quel benedetto luogho, preparato per i boni, dal
prencipio del mondo.

Dione dia la gratia a tutti i boni Christiani.

Cosi faccia, se li piace, ma ditemi di gratia, che vuol dire, che sete cosi pensoso?

Io non sono pensoso per altro, senon a veder le gran vanita a che l'huomo é sottoposto, che non è che una ombra senza corpo, e vedo che ogniuno Englishe. 46

Reasonyngs vot on

Fortune, and what Fortune is. Chap. 26.

M Y fir, God giue you long health.

And vnto you a good day, a good yeare, and also a good Easter.

Whither go you so sadde? I go to the Church.

And what wyl you do there?

I wyll pray God, that he wyll geue me grace, and graunt me his holy spirit, that I may passe away this transitorye lyse, in peace: and when it shal please his holy goodnes, take me foorth of it, to the ende, I maye enioy and possessed for the good, from the beginnyng of the world.

God graunt that grace vnto all good Christians.

So do he, if he please but tel me of courtesie, what meaneth it that you are so sadde?

I am not sad for any other thing but only to see the great vanity that mais subject vnto, which is but even a shadow without a body, & I see that every one M.ii. geves

si tiena dar piacer presente, non ricordandos del giorne del giuditio, & se alcuno ne parla, luine e beffato.

Certo voi dite il vero , ogniuno cerca di darsi piacer presente, ne uno penfa a le pene future che ne rie [cono.

Chiefa, & il Sermone non si cominciera anchora, che cosa faremo per passar il tempo, & fugir l'otio?

Ragioniamo di qual cosa. E de che cosaragioneremo noi? De quello che vi piace. Ragioniamo qualcosa di Fortu-

E che cofa e Fortuna, dite voi?

Alcuni Philosophi chiamano Fortuna, La tresoriera del mondo, la qual regge ogni cofa, come pin li piace, lei gouerna Reami, lei regge prouincie, les vince (itta, les opressa Re, lei esalta tyranm: a chi lei piace, lei da vita, a chi lei piace, lei da morte: a alcuni tei da honore. a alcuni lei da ignominia: come lei ha esaltato i bassi, come ies ha opressato i superbi molte, e molte historie ne fanno mentione: come lei ha inpowerito i vichi, & inrichito

Englishe.

genes hym fellfe to prefent pleafure, not remebryng the day of judgement, and if any speake of it, he is mocked.

Verily you fay true, every one feeketh for present pleasure, none thinkes of the paynes that follow afterward.

Orfu, adello noi siamo qui in Well, nowe we are here in the Church, and the Sermon wyl not begyn yet, what shal we doo to paffe away the tyme, and flee idleneffe:

Let vs talke of fomething. And what shal we talke of? Of that as pleafeth you most, Let vs talke fomething of For-

And what is Fortune, fay you? Some Philosophers cal Fortune the treasurer of the world, whi che ruleth every thing as pleafeth her most, she governeth realmes, the ruleth provinces, the vaquisheth cities, the optelfeth kings, the exalteth tyrats: to who she pleaseth, she geneth life, to who she pleaseth, she geueth death: to fome she geueth honour, to fome shame : howe the hath exalted the base, how the hath oppressed the proud, many, & many histories make mention: how fhe hath impouerished the rich, and inriched

i poneri : lei regge tutto il mondo, di prencipi lei lia fatto vallali: de pecoraragiardinieri, vaccari, villani, & Skiani, lei ha fatto Re, Im-

peratori, & prencipi.

mi dite, che cosi vil gente Syno divenuti prencipi, & che prencipi sano stato inpo-Meriti?

tt, etanti effempiy.

Di gratia recuatene alcuno.

Molto volentieri, Gordio di arare la terra, non dinerne egli famoso Re di Frigia? Gige, non fu egli pecoraro, et poi fa Re in Lidia: Tulho Ho-Stilio, di ponero vaccaro, non dinenne egli Re in Roma? Ciro Re di Persia, non su egli notrito di una cagna? Romolo cofi famofo , & H" prima Re de Romani non fu egli notrito da una Lupa? Instino tenendo percinon di-. nenne egli Imperatore: Archilao nato di vna Skiana, non dinenne egli Re?ficerto: Alefandro figlialo di Priamore di Troia , non fu egli notrito e alenato da vna Orfa? et poi fu cosi famoso,et fu causa di quella cosi gran.

Englishe.

the poore: the ruleth all the worlde, of Princes thee hath made vaffals: of thepheardes. gardiners, cow heards, contrey me, & bondme, the hath made kings, Emperours, & princes.

Come è possibile quelle che voi Howe is it possible that you say, that fo vile people have become princes, and that princes have beene so impoueriflied?

Evero, et verissimo, et ce ne tan It is true, and very true, & ther be many & many examples of it.

Of courtefie rehearle some.

Very gladly, Gordius from plowing of the earth, became not he a famous kyng of Frigia's. Gyges, was not he affepherd, & afterward king of Lidia? Tul lins Hostilius of a poore cowe heard, became not he a king in Rome? Cirus K. of Persia, was not he nourified of a bytch? Romulus fo famous, and the first king of the Romans, was not he norished by a Woolfe? Iuftinus, fró keeping of fwine, became not he an Emp. Archi laus borne of a bond woman, becae not he a king? yes verily: Alexander, fonne of Priamus king of Troy was he not norished & brought vp by a Beare? & afterward beecae fo famous and was cause of that so great

М,ш.

guerra trai i Greci, & i Troian? & poi della destrus tione et ruma di Troia, per baner rubbato la moglie di Menelao? meglio sarebbe stato, che la Orfa l'auesse disorato. Al contrario, non vedemo noi, come Torquinio superbo Re di Roma, & Dionisio re di Sicilia, dinennero cosi poneri? non habbiamo noi per esempio manifesto, come Nubugodongfor, di Re, dinenne cosi pouero, che fu costretto a pascersi di herbe? come quel gran Pompeio, cosi famo fo in Roma, no fu egli fepoltone le sabbre di Ægitto? Prutia re di Bubinia, non divenne egli mendico? Pirro cos famoso Re, non fu egli veciso da una ponera donna in Argo? Siface re di Numidia, non mori egli eaptino in Roma? Golliail forte et grande, non fuegls veciso da Dauid, con una pietra, tirata con una fronda? Giulio Gesare, che fortuna lo lascio vincer tutto il Mondo, & passar per tante, & tante bataglie, Senza esfer nociuto, non soterse ella, che fra il Senato

warre betwixt the Grecians & the Trojans? & then of the de-Atructió and ruine of Troy, for hauyng stollen away the wife of Menelaus? better had it ben that the Beare had devoured hym. Contrarywife, doowe, not see, howe Torquinius the proud king of Rome, and Dionifius kyng of Cicilie, became so poore? haue not we for example manifest, howe that Nabuchodonofor, of a kyng, became so poore, that he was constreyned to feede vppon hearbes? Howe that Pompey, so famous in Rome, was not he buryed in the fandes of Aegypt? Prutias kyng of Bithinia, became not hee a begger ? Pirrhus, fo famous, was not he flayne of a poore woman in Argos? Sitax kyng of Numidia, dyd not he dye a captiue in Rome? Golias the strong and great, was not he flayne by Dauid with a stone throwen wyth a Slynge? Iulius Cæsar, whome Fortnne fuffered to ouercome all the Worlde, and passe through so many, and fo many battayles, and not be hurt, dyd not she fuffer, that mydst the Senate

of

di Roma,nela sua patria, fra i suoi amici, lui fusse amazato con venti tre ferite. Aleffandro Magno, che fimilmente fu vincitor dituti to il mondo, non fu egli aue. lenato dal suo proprio cugino? Non hauete vos letto di Rodofa, che di puttana commune, dinenne regina de Egitto? Fortuna, non soferse ella, che Phaeto fusse bruceato, Icaro negato, Acteo squarciato da i suoi cani? Peritto dinorato da Cerbero? che Belerofon si rompesse st collo? Non soferse ella, che Agamennone, doppo l'has uer passato tanti, etanti pericols ne le guerre di Troia, et ritornato a cafa, fano & Saluo, che lui fusse veciso da la sua moglie Cluemnestra? et poi che ella fusse vecisada suo figlio Oreste? che Semiramis similmente vecise il suo marito Mino, et poi ella fu vecifa da suo figliolo chiamato Mino? che Agripina vecife il suo marito Tiberio? et non fu les anche vecifa da suo proprio figliolo Nerone? che poi fu Imperator di Roma et poi fu construtto de amazar si se medesimo? Cer-

of Rome, in his native courrey amongst his friendes, he was flayne with. 23. woundes. Alexander the great, that likewife was vanquisher of all the worlde, was not he poyfoned of his owne proper Coofin? Haue you not readde of Rcdophe, that of a Common Curtefan, became a queene of Egypt? Fortune, fuffered not free, that Phaeton was burned, Icarus drowned, Acteon torne of his dogges? Perithius devoured of Cerberus, that Beleforon brake his own necke? and dyd not thee fuffer that Agamemnon, after he had passed so many, and so many perilles in his warres of Troy, & returned home whole & found, that he was flayne of his wife Clitemnestra? and then, that shee was flayne of her sonne Orestes? that Semiramis likewise slue her husbande Minos? and then shee was flavne of her owne sonne called Minos? Agripina, dyd not the kylher husband Tiberius? and was not the alfo flavn

by her owne sonne Nero? that afterwarde was Emperour of

Rome? and after was con-

firained to flay hymfelfe? Cer-

tainly

to che qual fanto Greco, chiamato Pitaco, la intendeua, quando che ne i tempi di Milena lui dipinfe vina feala larga, fopra la quale, alcuni ascendenano or alire descendenano. fgnificado il stato di fortuna. Potete vedere in questo mode, alcuni famelici che si cibano alla tausla di Tantalo, o mai non sono sattolii. A!cuni che sudano per voltar la pietra di Sisifo : alcuni che saffaticano con il peso di Atla: alcuni chesi sforzano per empiri sechi de le B:lide: alcuni che si notano per voltar la rota di Ixione. O mondo vano, pieno di miferia, in che non fi truoua riposonessino. Perolamis opinione e schal'huo no non deneria mai cercar fortuna, ma deleutto disprezzar la, faccia ella come li piace: et in tutto per tutto, metterfine le mani di Iddio, & contentarfine la fua vocatione, ne la quale la de le han chiamato, et non cercar di baner quello de altri desiderar quello del prollimo, & posseden quello d'alerni, con me fanno molts horgidi.

Englishe.

tainly that wife Grecian called Pitacus, dyd vnderstande it, when as hee in the Temples of Mitilena depaynted a broade Ladder, vppon the which, some dvd ascende, and other some descende, fignifying the state of Fortune. You maye fee in this worlde, howefome being hungry, are feedyng on the table of Tantalus, and neuer are fatiffyed. Some, that sweate to roule the stone of Ssichus: some doo laboure with the burden of Atlas: fome that force them selues to fyl the buckettes of Belides: some that annove the felues, to turne the whetle of Ixion. Oh vaine worlde, ful of miferie, in which is founde no restat all. Wherefore my opinion is, that man shoulde neuer seeke after Fortune, but altogeather despise her let her doo as thee pleafeth: and all in all, put hym felfe in the handes of God, and conteat hym felfe with that vocation, vnto whiche God hath called him, and not to feeke to haue that which is others, and defire that which is his neighbors, & possesse that is others, as many doo nowe adayes.

You

Vedete che nessuno vuol es Ser contento, il pouero vuol esfere ricco il ricco unol esfer potente, il potente unal esfer prencipe, il prencipe Re, il Re temuto, bonorato, et anche qualche volta an'orato: in tanta superbia é venuto il mondo, che ognino cerca di effer superiore, nessuno vuol effer inferiore, I nostri animi sono cost ambitios i nostri pensieri cosi superbi, a nostri cuori cosi inuidiosi, il nostro proceder cost frandolente,il nostro parlar cosi lusinghenole, che l'huomo non fa di chi sidars, e nessuno susol contentare di quello che ha,ogniuno cerca fortuna,os gniuno l'abraccia. Nessuno firicorda di Iddio: O Dio le viscere del cuore mi si sono per crepare, a veder il proces der de alcuni: lo non voglio nominar nessuno.

eate il proaerbio di quel nostropoeta, che dice : Beato é quel buomo che ha ogni co-Sa,et no possiede nulla, et pos sedendo nulla , ha ogni cosa, marefra contento di quel pos co che ha.

You see that no state wyll be content, the poore wyll be riche, the riche wyl be myghtye, the myghtie wyll be a Prince, the Prince a kyng, the kyng feared, honoured, and allo sometyme woorshipped: into such pride is the worlde come, that all men feeke to be superiour, none wyll be inferiour. Our myndesare fo ambitious, our thoughtes so proude, our hartes so enuious, our proceedynges fo fraudulent, our speakyng fo diffemblyng, that a man knoweth not whom to trust, and none wyll be content with that whiche he hath, euery one feeke Fortune, all men embrace her. None remembreth God: O God, the strings of my hart are ready to burft, to fee the proceedinges of fome: I wyll nameno bodye.

Certo voi dite il vero, et verifis Certis you fave true, and you verifie the prouerbe of our Poete, whiche fayth: Happye is that man, that hathe everye thing, and possesseth nothing, and possessing nothing, hath euery thing but abydeth content with that as he hath.

Ni. Certis

fire you, that you will relle e -smot

Certo evabel detto, fi vede a quanti pericoli il ricco é fottoposto, lui mai non dorme quietemente, sempre !a paura di questo e di quest'altro, lui e inuidiato da i cattini, disprezzato da i buoni, honorato da gli adulatori, temuto da gli poneri, per le sue richezze. O gran cofa jo per me diro come dicena quel al tro, che é meglio dormir in terra senza paura, et esser Saluo, che giacer in letto fornito di oro, et in palazi suntuosi, et hauer paura, et esser in pericolo di molti.

Veramente voi dite il vero, et mi hauete narrato gran cose.

Certis a fine faying, we see vnto how many perils the rich man is subject vnto, he never seepeth quietly, he is euer in feare of this, and that, he is enuyed of the euyll, despised of the good, honoured of flatterers, and feared of the poore, onely for his richesse. Oh greate thyng, as for me, I wyll faye, as the other fayde, that it is better to fleepe vpon the ground without feare, and lye fafe, then sleepe in beddes furnished in gold, and in fumptuous palaces, and be fearful, and in danger of many.

Verily you fay true, and you have told me great things.

imparare (cientie, con certi discorsi in laude de scrittori, & Filosofi. Cap. 27.

DEn trouato signor mio, io Sono tornato da voi, per pregar vi, che mi vogliate dir

Ragionamenti so- Reasonynges uppon pra Dotrina, et Filosofia, Learnyng, and Philosophie, et che cofa fiano Scrittori, & and what Writers are, and what of quale il prisitto di leggere et the profite of readyng, and learning of Science is, with certaine discourses in praise of Writers and Philosophers. Cha, 27.

> TEl mette my Syr , I am returned vnto you, to defire you, that you wyll tell me fome

qualcosa questa matina, voi mi hauete tanto ben conpiaciuto a parlarmi di Fortuna, che hora sono ritornato da vos per vdirui.

Certo che hora voi mi burlate. Io non fo certo, credetemi.

E de che cosa volete che io ragioni? io non so quasi de che ragionare, io vorria che io fulle nel mio paefe.

Dunque voi non sete Ingle-

Signor no, to sono Italiano.

Quanto tempo sete stato qui in questo regno?

Io sono stato qui circa un anno. Come hauete fatto a imparare

a parlar Inglese cosi presto? Io ho imparato Inglese, leggen-

do. leggendo cosi presto?

Signor &, che li puo imparare.

Certo io non lo harei pensato, che vipare di questa lingua Inglese, ditemi di gratia.

Evnlinguachevi farabene in Inghilterra, mapassate Doner, la non val niente,

altripach?

Signor no, con chi volete che No sir, with whom wyl you that parlino?

Con i mercanti Inglesi.

fomewhat this mornyng, you haue so wel pleased me in talking of Fortune, that I am returned to you againe, to heare you.

Certis now you mocke me. I do not so certis, beleue me.

And what wyl you that I reason of? I know not almost what to speake of, I woulde that I were in my countrey.

Then you are not an Englishe

No fir. I am an Italian.

Howe long have you been here in this Realme?

I haue been here about a yeare. How have you done to learne to fpeake English so soone?

I have learned English by reading.

Si puo imparare una lingua May a man learne a language so foone, by reading?

Yea fir, a man may learne it.

Certis I wold not have thought it: what thinke you of this English tongue, tel me, I pray you?

It is a language that wyl do you good in England, but passe Douer, it is woorth nothing.

Dunque non e praticata fori in Isit not vsed then in other coutreves?

they speake?

With English marchants.

English

Ma par che vi pare de la lingua? e ella gallante e gentile, o pur al contrarso?

Certo se mi volete credere a me, la non mi piace, perche è una lingua confusa, repezata da molte altre lingue : lei piglia molte parole dal Latino, & pin dal Franzese, & pin dal Italiano, & assai piu dal todesco, & anche sene piglia dal Greco, & dal Bri. tanno, tanto che se sirendesse a ogni lingua le sue parole, poche ne resterebbono per gli Inglesi, & pure ogni giorno se ne gli agiunge.

Come é possibile questa cosa? E vero, et verissimo.

Certo io non lo barei mai credu-

libro, e leggete, & aunerine bene, che non leggerete quatro parole insieme di viro Ins glefe.

E che vi pare di questo pae-

Il paese mi piace benissimo. Che vi pare de la gente? ditemi la viostra opinione.

Englishe.

English marchantes, when they are out of England, it liketh them not, and they doo not speake it.

But yet what thinke you of the speach, is it gallant and gentle, or els contrary?

Certis if you wyl beleeue me, it doth not like me at al, because it is a language confused, bepeefed with many tongues: it taketh many words of the las tine, & mo fro the French, & mo fro the Italian, and many mo fró the Duitch, some also. frothe Greeke, & frothe Britaine, fo that if every laguage had his owne wordes againe, there woulde but a fewe remaine for English men, and yet enery day they adde.

How is this thing possible? It is true, and very true.

Certis I woulde neuer haue thought it.

Fatene l'Sperientia , togliete un Make the experience of it, take a booke and reade, but marke well, and you shall not reade foure woordes togeather of true English.

And what thinke you of this countrey?

The countrey liketh me very wel What thinke you of the people? tel me your opinions

The

Englishe.

luoghi, ce ne de buona, & di cattina.

Che vi pare de gli costumi de gle Inglesi? ditemi di gra-

Io vi diro, alcuni sono bene coftumati, ma molti male.

Verso chi sono mal costuma-

Verso's Straniedi, & pochi di questi inglesi si dilettano di far imparar lingue a i suei figliols, la qual cofa mi dispis ace. Io quando ariuai in Lodra, no sapendo parlar Ingle. Se, scontrai piu di cinque cento persone, manzi che io sasapessi trouar zmo, che mi sapeffe dire in Italiano o Franzese, done che stana la Po-

Eche cofa voresti che toro faceffero? imparare lingue?

Signor si, & aleuare i loro figlioli bene, & insegnarli a leggere, scrinere, & parlar diner-Se lingue, & non far come fanno corti de questi gentilhuomini Inglesi, che io cono Go.

E che cosafanno lorol

Io vedo certi Gentilhuomini, pin tofte villani, a dir la verita, che cominciano a imparar

La gente é qua, come in altri The people are here, as they are in other places, there are good and bad.

> What thinke you of the maners of English men'tel me of curtelie.

I wyll tell you, some are well manered, but many yl.

Toward whom are they yl manered?

Toward Strangers: and fewe of these English men delight to haue their chyldren learne divers languages, whiche thing displeaseth me. When I arrived first in London, I coulde not speake Englishe, and I met aboue fiue hundred persons, afore I coulde find one, that could tel me in

And what would you have them doo? learne languages:

Italian, or French, where the

Yea fir, and bring vp their children well, and have them taught to reade, write, and fpeake divers languages, and not do, as many of these English Gentlemen doo, that I know.

And what doo they?

Post dwelt.

see certaine Gentlemen rather lownes, to tel the truth, that begyn to learne to spake N,Ш, Italian,

Italiano, Franzese, & Spagnolo, & come hanno due parole di Spagnolo, tre parole di Franzest, quatro di Italiano, pensano di hauer assai, non vogliono studiar pin.

Pensate che sia possibile che un Inglese, possa imparar la lingua Italiana, et un Italiano, emparar la lengua Inglese? Signor fi, che e possibile.

In quanto tempo, pensate?

Secodo che lui e solecito, io ho co nosciuto quelli che bano imparato Italiano in tre mesi.

E che profitto ne riesce a quelli che sanno leggere , scrinere, & parlare molti linguagei? io non fa.

Come? il profitto che ne riesce, è grandifimo.

scrino, e parlo tre o quatro lingue, & finon trono profitto ne Juno io.

To diro come dicena Alfonso Re di Aragona, esfendo matato.

E che cosa dicena lui? Alfonso Re di Aragona essendo malato, in Capua, si diede a leggere le opere di Tito Linio, & di Quinto Curtio: & essendo guarito della sua mas latia, solena dire, che quando

Englishe.

Italian, French, and Spanish. and when they have learned two woords of Spanish, three woords of French, and foure words of Italian, they thinke they have yenough, they wyll study mo more.

Think you it be possible, that an Englishman may learne the Italian tongue, & that an Italian may learne the Enghish.

Yea fir, that it is possible. In what tyme thinke you?

Therafter as he plyethit, I haue knowen the that have learned Italian in three monethes.

And what profite commeth to those that can reade, write, & speake many languages? I know not.

How? the profite that commeth therof is very great.

Io non lo truono cofi: io leggo, I finde it not fo: I reade, write, and speake, three or foure tongues, and yet I finde no profite by it.

> I wyl fay, as Alfonsus king of Aragon faid, being ficke.

And what did he fay?

Alfonfusking of Aragon, being ficke, in Capua, gaue hym felf to reade the workes of Titus Linius, & of Quintus Curtius: & being healed of his ficknes, he was wont to fay, that when

lui era malato, no tronana la miglior medicina, che il leggere Q. Curtio, effendo penfofo, no trouana miglior musica, cheil leggere Tito Limo: Augusto Cesare non voleua mai effere senza Virgilio in mano: Alessandro magno non potema ripe fare fenzale liliade di Homero mazi gli occhij : Felice si tenena Pompeo, quando haueua Cicerone in seno : alegro era Scipione, quado leg gena Enneo: Giocondo era L'imperator Gratiano, quando lego gena le Poesie de Ausonio. Certo mi bisogna dire co Als fonfo, che il leggere e la miglior medicina per un malato , la miglior musica per un dolente, la miglior alegreza per un pensoso, il miglior consiglio per un desperato, il miglior conforto per l'afflitto, la mightor consolatione per un infermo, la miglior dotrina per un ignorante, la miglior Capientia per un pazzo, imiglior effortamenti, & le miglior amonitione che siano per i gioueni . Leggendo fi imparamolte cofe: chi vuol bauer bnon configlio , leggi: shi unol vedere or fentir sound;

he was ficke, he never founde better medicine, then reading Quintus Curtius: being sad, he found no better mulicke, then in reading of Titus Liuius: Augustus Cæsar woulde neuer be without Virgil in his hande: Alexander the Great, could never take rest, vileffe hee had Homers Iliades before his eyes: Pompey held hym felf happy, when he had Cicero in his bosome: glad was Scipio, when he read Enneus: gioconde was the Emperour Gratian, when he read the Posies of Ausonius. Verily, I must say with Alfonfus, that readyng is the best medicine for a ficke man, the best musicke for a sadde man, the best myrth for a heavy man, the best counsel for a desperate man, the best comfort for one afflicted, the best consolation for a diseafed man, the best learning for an ignoraunt man, the best wisedome for a socle, the best exhortations, and the best admonitions that are for young men. By readying, many things are learned, who wyl haue good cousel, let him reade, who wil fee, and heare ftrange.

cofe strane, leggi: legendos baboni avertimenti, leggendo si impara a conoscere il ben dal male la virtu dal vis tio, & sicome l'ave piglia di vna herba, gomma, d'un'altracera, d'un'altra il mele, casi leggendo diners libri, s'impara diner se cose leggens do Retorica, s'impara a perfuadere, leggendo Dialettica, s'impara a conoscere la ragione dal torto, leggendo Filosophia, s'impara i secreti di natura, leggendo Teologia, s'imp. tra a che modo l'huomo ha da gouernarfi, per ottener vita eterna, leggendo bistorie, vederai come tanti e tantiregni fono stati governati: e come dice Cicerone in laude de bistoria, Historia dice lui, si é la restimonianza del tempo, la luce de la verita, la vita di memoria, la quis da del tempo, la messagiera di antiquità. Finalmente, leggendo Historie, si vede quanto tempo i potenti Imperatori, i grandi Re, le fa mose republiche, le populate citta habbino fiorito, noivediamo come il tempo fugge, et se non fusse per li Scrittori che sono stati , tutte queste

Englishe.

strange things, let him reade: by reding, we have good forwarning, by reading, we learn to knowe the good from the bad, yertue from vice, & as the bee takes fro one hearb, gum, fró another waxe, & from an other hony, so by reading diuers books, divers things are learned: by reading Retnorik we learn to perswade, by reading Logik, we learn to know the right from the wrong, by reading Philosophie, we learn the fecretes of nature, by reading Duinitie, we learn how a man should gouerne hym felf, to attaine life enerlasting, by reading histories, you may fee how fo many and fo many kingdos haue ben gouerned: & as Cicero faith, in prayle of historie, history, faith he, is the testimony of Tyme, the light of veritie, the life of memory, the guide of tyme, the messenger of antiquity. Finally, by reading histories, we fee how long tyme mighty Emperoures, greate kinges, famous commó weales, & peopled cities have florished we fee howe tyme fleeth awaye. and if it were not for Writers that have been, al these things

eofemon fi saperebbono come fi fanno, & fe non fuffe per gli history, & per gli scrittoriche sono stati, come si faperebbono tante cofe? E come dice Saluftio, quando che e-Corta ogniuno a leggere, & a landar i Scrittori, dice lui, che la miglior consolatione per un affluto, si é il leggere, la miglior libertaper un prigionero, & il miglior coforto che sia per uno malinconico, fré il leggere. Dice oltre de gli scristori, che coloro che fecero opere famole, non meritorono si gran fama in farle, come fecero gli scrittori in scrinerle in altre stile: come Carebbe famo forl magno Alessandro, se non bauesse di lui scritto Q. Curtio? Che Sarebbe Vliffe, & Achille, fe Homero non nascena? che farebbe Alcibiade, fe Xenofonte non lo bauesse agradito? che Ciro, se Chilo non hanesse fatto mentione di lui ne le sue opere? che Pirro Re di Albania, se Hermicle non hauesse composto di lui una Cronica? che sarcbbe statoil grande Africano, feno erano le Deche di Linio? che Trasano , se Plutarco non fusse-

thinges were not knowen as they are: and if it were not for historiographers, and writers that have ben, how should so many things be known? And as Salustius faith, when heexhorteth every one to reade_& to prayle Writers, he fairh, that the best consolation for one afflicted, is reading, the best libertie for a prisoner, and the best comfort that is for a melancholique man, is reading. He faith moreovier of writers, that those that I did any famous deedes, deferr red not fo great fame in dooying them, as dyd the Writers in writing them in lofty fly le: howe should Alexander the great be so famous, if Q.C urtius had not written of hy n? what were Vliffes & Achilles. if Homer had not ben borne? what wer Alcibiades, if X.eno. phon had not exalted hym? what Cirus, if Chilus had not made mention of hymin his workes? what Pirrus kyng of Albania, if Hermicles had not compiled a Chronicle of him?what had the great Africa, been if the Decades of Titus Liuius had not ben? what Traiane, if Plutarch had not Oi. been

gli stato cosi amico? che sarebbe di Nerna, di Antonio Pio, se non hauesse scritto di loro Focione Greco? che saperessimo noi del granà ardire di Giulio Cesare, & della grandeza di Pompeio, se Lucano non ne hauesse scritto? chi saperebbe le vite de i dodeci Cesari, se Suetonio Tranquillo non ne faceua un libro? che saperesimo noi circa le antiquita de gli Hebrei, se il votentissimo Giosefo no ne hauesse lasciato memoria? chi saperebbe il venire de i Longobardi in Italia, le non ne scrinena Paolo Diacono? Come saperessimo il venire, & il progresso de Gothi in Spagna, le non ne parlana il Curioso Roderico? chi saperebbe gli Andamenti di Anea, se Urrgilio non hanesse composto di lui? come si saperebbe tanti documenti morali, con tate belle Poesie, con gli inamormenti, & trafformatione de gli Dei, se il dotto Onidio non hanesse tolto sigran fatica sopradi se? come sarebbe cost manifesta la vita di Marco Aurelio, et come lui fu marito di Faustina, padre di Comodo, fra-

Englishe.

ben so frindly vnto him? what were Nerua, & Antonius Pius, if Phocion the Greeke had not writte of them? How should we know of the great courage of Iulius Cæsar, & of the greatnes of Pompey, if Lucanus had not writte of the who should know the lives of the twelve Cefars.if Suetonius Tranquillus had not made a boke of the? what shold we knowe of the antiquities of the Hebrues, if our wel willing Joleph had not left memory of them? who should knowe the commyng of the Longobadies into Italie, if Paulus Diaconus had not written of it? Howe should we know the coming & progresse of the Gothes into Spaine, if the curious Rodericus had not spoken of them? who should know the pathes of Eneas, if Virgil had not composed of hym?how should the moral documents, with fo many fine polies, with the louyngs and transformations of the goddes be knowen, if our learned Ouid had not taken fuch a grear labour voon hym? how should the life of Marcus Aurelius be so manifest? and how he was husband to Faustina, father to Comodus, brother

tello di Annio Vero, genero di Antonio Pio, Amico di Polione, Zio di Egesipo, & decimo settimo Imperator di Roma, se Erodiano non lo has uesse amato, Giulio Capitolino honorato, & Europio scritto di lui? Chi saperebbe le corteste di Leone a Rugiero? gli amori di Rugiero & Bradamate? le guerre di Agramante & Carolo? i Duells di Rodomonte & Mandricardo? s combattimenti di Feraw & Rinaldo? le grand'imprese di Guidon Seluag-210? le audacita di Marfisa? gli inamoramenti di Orlando & Angelica, se il nostro gentil, dotto, gallante, & degno Poeta Lodonico Ariosto non ne hauesse composto un libro? Finalmente, come si (aperebbe il parto de la vergine, il nascimento di Giesu Christo nostro Saluatore, la sua passione sotto Pontio, come pati morte su la Croce, come lui fu sepolto, come lui resuscito il terzo giorno, come siede alla destra di Dio padre onnipotente, & come verra di la, a giudicar i viui & i morti? chi saperebbe come lui hebbe

ther to Annius Verus, fon in law to Antonius Pius, friend to Polion, vncle to Egefippus, and the seuenteene Emperor of Rome, if Erodianus had not loued hym? Giulius Capitolinus honoured hym, and Eutropius writte of him?who should know the curtesies of Leoto Rugiero? the loues of Rugiero & Bradamante? the wars of Agramate & Charles, the cobats of Rodomonte & Mandricardo? the fightinges of Ferau & Rinaldo, the great enterprises of Guido Seluaggio? the boldnesse of Marfila? the amorous toyes of Orlando and Angelica, if that our gentle, learned, gallant, and worthy Poet Lodouico Ariofto nad not compyled a boke ofit; Finally, how flould we know the delinery of the virgine the byrth of Jefus Christ our Saucour, his passion vnder Pontius, howe he fuffered death vppon the Croffe, how he was buryed, howe he rose the third day, howe he fitteth on the right hand of God the father almighty, and how he shal come fro thence to judge the quicke & dead? who should know that he had twelue O.ii.

dodeci discipoli? & come vno di estilo tradit qualle firrono le opere, & gli atti de gli Apostoli? qual fu la morte di Gionan Batifta, di fan Paulo, di san Pietro, & del traditor Ginda? come Saperessimo in che consiste turta lanofera falute? come Iddio ci ha creats, Giefa Christo ricomperati, & il firito fanto samificati? come si saperebbono queste cose, se gli quatro Euangelisti non ne bauesfero scritto tanto? Dice Salustio, la memoria de gli firittori durera in eterno, perche ne tempo puo con-Sumare, ne Fortuna destruggere la loro fama. Come faperessimo noi , se non fusse per gli Scrittori & Historicy? che Ligurgo fu quello che diede legge a gli Lacedemoni;? come Numa Pompilio honoro i Tempy? come Marco Marcelto piansela fortuna di coloro che erano stati vinti dalui ? come Giulio Cesare peraono a suoi nimici? come Ottaniano fu amato dai suoi popoli? come Senero gionana a tutti? come Hettor Trojano era animofo nel guerragiare? come

Englishe.

twelve disciples? and how one of them betraved hym?which were the workes and actes of the Apostles? what was the death of S. Iohn Baptift, of S. Paul, of S. Peter, & of the traitor Indas? howe shoulde we know in what cofifteth al our faluation?how God hath created vs, Jesus Christ bought vs, and the holy ghost fanctified vs? how shold these thinges be known, if the foure Euangelists had not written so much? Salustius saith, the memory of Writers shal last for euer: for neyther tyme can confume, neither fortune destrove their fame. Howe should we know, if it were not for Writers and Historiographers, howe Licurgus was he that gaue Lawes to the Lacedemonians? Howe Numa Pompilius honored the Temples? howe Marcus Marcellus wept at the fortune of those that he had overcome? howe Iulius Cæsar pardoned his enimies? howe Octavianus was beloued of his people? howe Senerus dyd helpe all men? howe Hector Troianus was couragious in Martiall & warlike affayres? How Hercules

Hercole Tebano voo le sue forze? come Pirro Re di Albania, fu inventor de tante cofe ingegniofe? come Marco Regulo fofer fe tanti tormenti? come Tito fu padre de gli Orfani? come Traiano fabrico tanti edifici? & fu tenuto il buono? Adriano il fanio? Antonio il pietofo? come Semiramis pecco con (no figliolo carnalmente, & fupoi da lui vecisa? come Tarquinio forzo Lucretia? come Bruto amazzo Cefare? come Silia sparse tanto Sangue? come Catilina tiraneggio soprala sua patria? Come Giugurto amazzo i propry fratells? come Calignla viole le sorelle? come Nevone vccise la madre? come Heliogaballo rubbo i Tempy? come Domitiano faceua amazzar la sua gente da ges te aliena, & lui amazzana mosche?come saperessimo noi se non fusse per gli Scrutori? come desiderio di fama mosse Alino a solenar tante guerve? & Semiramis sua moglie a fartanti edificis? Uliffeil Greco a nanigar tanti mari? Alessandro Magno a andar per tants pacsi? Hercole

Hercules vsed his forces?how Pirrhus king of Albania was inventor of fo many ingenious things? how Marcus Mar cellus suffered so many torments? how Titus was father to the Orfanes? howe Traian framed fo many buildings, & was conted the good? Adrian the wife, Antonius the pitiful? how Semirawis finned fleshly with her own sonne, & afterward was flaine by hymi'how Tarquinius forced Lucretia? how Brutus flue Casar? how Silla shedde so much blood? how Catilina plaid the tirant ouer his countrey? howe Iugurth flue his own brethren? howe Caligula violated his fifters? howe Nero flue his mother? how Heliogaballus robbed the Temples? howe Domitianus caufed his owne people to be flayne of straungers, while he was killyng of Flyes? how should we know, if it were not for writers, how defire of fame moved Minos to raise so many warres? & Semiramis his wife to builde fo many edifices! Vliffes the Gre cia to faile fo many feas? Alexander the great to go thorow fo many countreys? Hercules О. ш.

Tebano a porre le sue colonne,et done le pose? Caio Ce-Sare Romano di far cinquanta due bataglie? Hannibal Cartaginese a far si cruda guerra contra Romani? Pirro Re di Albania, di venire in Italia? Attilla Re de gli Hunni a guerreggiare per tutta Europa? Tutte queste cose sapiamo, merce i Scrittori, che ci hanno amato, & noi non amiamo loro. Come saperessimo noi, se non fuse stato per Scrittori, come Eua fu la prima peccatrice? Cain il primo micidiate? Abelil primo che mori? Lamec il primo che hebbe due moglie; Enoc il primo che fondasse citta? Tubalcaimil primo Musico? Noe il primo che nauigo? Nembroth il primo tiranno? Melchisedec il primo Sacerdote? Anrafel il primo Re del mondo? Moise il primo Duca? Giulio Cesare il primo Imperatore? Belo il primo che trouo guerre? Affiria la prima Monarchia? Cadorlaomor il primo che trono il fatto di arme? Romolo il primo Re de Romani? Egmeta il primo che fece

Englishe.

the Theban to fet his pyllers, and where he set them? Caius Cefar the Romane, to make fifty & two battels? Hannibal the Carthaginia, to make such sharp warres against the Romans? Pirrhus K. of Albania, to come into Italie? Atillas king of the Hunnes, to warre against al Europe? Al these things we do know, thankes be vnto Writers, that have loued vs, but wee loue not them. How should we know, if it had not ben for Writers, how Eue was the first sinner? Cain the first mutherer? Abel the first that dyed? Lamech the firste that had two wyues? Enoc the first that founded Citie? Tubalchaim the first Musition? Noe the first that sayled? Nembroth the first Tyrant? Melchisedech the firste Prieste? Anrafel the first kyng in the worlde? Moyfes the firste Duke? Iulius Cæfar the first Emperour's Belon the first that founde Warres? Assiria the firste Monarchie? Cadorlaomor the fyrst that founde the vse of weapons? Romulus the fyrst king of the Romans? Egineta the first that caused money

far moneta? Dario il primo che si fece pagar tributo? I Scitiani i primi che tronarono archie freze? Vulcano il primo che trono fuoco? Anacarse che trono Mantise por soppiarlo? Hipocrate il primo medico ? Asculapio il primo Cirugico? Aristeo il primo che trono il mele? I Lidiani furono i primi a tinger lana? quelli de Egitto trouorono l'uso del Lino: quelli di Frigia a cucire con aghi: quelli di Hetruria i primi a tescere : Dionisio il primo che trono vittorie & triumfi: Moise il primo che trono lettere fra gli Hebrei? Fidia fu il primo Pittore. De tutte queste cose saressimo ignoranti, se non fustero stati Scrittori. Merce a loro, s sacome Hierusalem fula prima Citta di tutta Palestina, Roma fu il capo di Italia, & fu chiamata capus mundi, ma non e cosi, Carta: gine fu capo di Africa: Numantia di Spagna: Argentina di Alemagna: Babylonia di Caldea: Tebe di Egitto: Attenne di Grecia: Tiro di Fenicia: Cesarea di Cappadocia: Bizantio di Tracia.

mony to be made? Darius the first that caused tribute to be paid? the Scithians the fyrst that found bowes & arowes: Vulcan the first that foud fire Anacharles that foud belows to blowe it? Hipocrates the first Phisition? Esculapins the furft Surgeon? Ariftens the first that founde hony? the Lidians the fyrst to dye wool? those of Egypt founde the vie of Flaxe: those of Frigia, to fowe with needles: those of Hetruria, the fyrste to weaue: Dionifius the fyrste that founde victories and trivmphes: Moses the fyrst that found letters among the Hebrues: Fidias the first Painter. Of al these things should we beignorant, if Writers had not ben. Thanks be vnto the. it is know oen how Ierusalem was the head city of al Palestina: Rome the head city of Italy, & was called the head of the world: but it is not fo, Car thage the head city of Africa: Numantia of Spaine: Argentina of Germany: Babylon of Chaldea: Thebes of Egypt: Athens of Greece: Tirus of Fenicia: Cesarea of Cappadocia: Bizancio of Thrace. Now

Aleffo sono Londra di Inghilterra, Parigi de Francia, Venetia de Italia, Augusta di Alemagna, Constantinopoli di Turchia, Vienna di Austria, Praga de Boemia, Budadi Vagheria, Lifbonain Portugallo, Siniglia en Spagna, Edenberga in Scotia, Dunelinain Irlanda, Anuer [a del paese basso, Vrbing di Piemonte, Misrocco di Barberia, se non fusse per gli Historici? come saperessimo noi, qual fu la ambition di Cesare? la ebrieta di Tiberio? la superbia di Caligula? la crudelta di Nerone? la vita vitiosa di Heliogaballo? la pieta di Traiano? la muidia di Alessadro? la belezza di Narcisso? la sapientia de Salomone? le fortezze di Hercole, & di Hettore? la auaritia di Ciro? la liberalita di Pom: peio? la amicitia tra Damone & Pitia? la filosofia di Aristotile? la dottrina di Catone? la eloquentia di Tullio? le richezze di Cresso? la patientia di Adrasto? la velos cita di Atalanta? la vechies za di Nestore? la astutia di Ulisse? la obedientia di A-

Englishe.

Nowe are London of England, Paris of Fraunce, Venice of Italie, Augusta of Germanie, Constantinople of Turchie, Vienna of Austrige, Prage of Bohemia, Buda of Hungaria, Lisbona of Portugall, Siniglia of Spayne, Edenborough of Scotlande, Duuelin of Irelande, Andwerpe of the low countreyes, Vrbino of Piemount, Marocco of Barbarie, if it had not been for Hiltoriographers? howe should we knowe what the ambition of Cefar was? the drukennesse of Tiberius? the pride of Calicula?the crueltie of Nero?the vitious life of Heliogabalus? the pitie of Traian? the envie of Alexander? the beauty of Nar cissus? the wisdome of Salo. mon? the forces of Hercules. and Hector? the anarice of Cirus? the liberalitie of Pompey?the frindship betwen Damon & Pithias? the Philosos phy of Aristotle? the learning of Cato? the eloquece of Tullie? the riches of Cressus? the patiéce of Adrastus? the swiftnesse of Atalanta? the age of Nestor? the policie of Vlisses? the obedience of Abraham?

braham? la cupidita di Mida? la malitia di Hannibale? la dissimulatione di Zoptro? la adulatione di Aristippo? la memoria di Mitridate, & la constantia di Penelope? Nessuna di queste cose sarebbono cosi in bocca di ogniuno, se non fussero state i Scritteri? i quali sono degni da esfer honorati. Se non fusse per Scrittori, non ci sa. rebbe timor di Dio, ne Legge, ne ordine : ognimno vinerebbe al suo modo. Leggendo si vede la dinersita de le cose, la bonta d'una sorte, la maluagita del'altra, si impas para a conoscere il bene dal male. Perche come dice il pos eta: Non ci e Ince senzatenebre, non ci e virtu senza vitio, non ci é ombra senza corpo, non ci é comodita senza discomodita. Leggendo si impara a esfer eloquente, & esfendo eloquente, molte & innumerabile sono le comodita che ne riescono. Eloquontia ha forza di far il codardo coragio [o,il tiranno cortese, & misericordioso: Eloquentia persuade i boni, distuade i cattini, conforta l'aflitto , bandisce

braham? the coneton fielle of Midas? the craft of Hannibal? the distembling of Zopirus? the flattery of Aritippus? the memorie of Mithridates? and the constancie of Penelope? None of these thinges should fo bee in the mouth of every man, if Writers had not ben, which are woorthy to be honoured. If it were not for Writers, there should be no feare of God, no Law, nor order: euery one would line after his own maner. By reading we see the diversities of thinges, the goodnes of one fort, & the badnes of the other, we learn to know the good from the bad. For as the Poet faith, Ther is no light without dark nesse, no vertue without vice, no shadowe without a bodye, no commoditie without a discommoditie. By reading wee learne to bee eloquent, and beyng eloquent, many and innumerable bee the comodities that enfire of it. Eloquence hath force to make the coward couragious the tirant curteous & merciful: Eloquéce perswadeth the good, diffwadeth the bad, coforteth th'afflicted banisheth P.i. feare

paura dal timido, pacifica gli insolenti: e come dice Cicerone, vince citta, regni, e castelli con la sua forza. Eloquentia in aducrsita, si e un solazzo, in prosperita un ornamento, in giouentu landabile, in vechieza diletteuole, in tutti gli stati profittenole, fabene atutti, danoia nessuno. Pirro quel gran Re di Albania solena dire, che guadagna piu citta, vinceua piu regni con la eloquentia di Cinea, che non faceua con tutti i suoi eserciti. Guarda se eloqueno tia é di gran forza, ecome la potiamo imparare fenza lettere? Non e possibile. Ditemi di gratia, se non fussero stati tanti e tanti Dottori , Filos Sofi, et Scrittori, che si banno afaticato giorno et notte, in studiare per lasciar memoriadi se, & per darci da imparare a noi, come saperessimo noi, che cosa siail culto di Dio? Saressimo senza intelletto, come animali brutti: noi non penseressimo mai a Dioper seruirto, ne de la sua gloria, per obedirlo, ne de i poueri, per socorerli, ne de la nostra vita, per

Englishe.

feare fró the fearful, pacifieth the infolent : and, as Cicero faith, vanquisheth cities, kingdoes, & cattles with her force. Eloquence in aduersitie, is a folace: in prosperitie, an ornament: in youth, laudable: in age, delectable: in all estates profitable: it dooth good to all men, it hurteth none. Pirrhus that greate kyng of Albania was woont to fay, that he wonne moe cities, ouercame moe realmes with the eloquece of Cineas, then he did with his great armyes. Behold, if eloquence be of great force, & how can we learne it without letters? It is not possible. Tel me of courtesie, if it had not been for so many and fo many Doctors, Philosophers, & writers, that haue labored fo, day & night, in studying for to leave memory of them, and to gene vs to learne, howe shoulde wee knowe what the worshipping of God is? we shold be without vnderstanding, as bruite beaftes: wee shoulde neuer thinke on God, to serue him: nor of his glory, to obey him: nor on the poore, to succour them: nor on our lyfe, to amend

emendar la : ne de la nostra conscientia, per illustrar la, ma con l'ainto de i libri, impariamo a seruir Dio, impariamo a obedir la sua gloria, impariamo a soccoreri poneri, (ma pochi lo fanno) impariamo a emendar la nostravita, o illustrar le nostre conscientie, per dotrina de i libri: impariamo a saper, come Dio, diterraci ha creati alla sua imagine, cos me Giesis Christo ci harifcossi con il suo pretioso sanque, fparsi per i nostre peccas ti : come il spirito santo ci ha glorificati : come Iddio il padre, Iddio il figliolo, & Iddio lo spirito santo, sono tre in vno , & vno in tre, et che non ci e altro mezo. ne altra via per ottener vita eterna, che per esso tre, & per loro uno : a la qual vita eterna, Iddio per la sua gratia ci voglia condure. Amen.

Certo gran conto habbiamo noi da fare de gli Scrittori ans tichi, gia non voglio laudarli tutti, perche ce ne sono molti anche assai, che scriuono piu che il douere. Pers che come ogni cosa è corotta

amendit, neither on our confciences, to brighten them, but with the helpe of bookes wee learne to fetue God, wee learne to obey his glory, wce learneto fuccour the poore, (but fewe doo it,) wee learne to amende our lyucs, and to brighten our consciences, through the doctrine of bookes, we learne to knowe, howe God, of earth hath created vs vnto his likenesse. how Iefus Christ hath redeemed vs with his precious blood, shedde for our sinnes, how the holy ghost hath glorifyed vs, howe God the father, God the sonne, and God the holy Ghoste, are three in one, and one in three, and that there is none other meanes, or way, for to obtain life euerlasting, then by hym three, and them one: vnto the whiche life euerlastyng, God for his grace coduct vs.

Amen.
Certis great account haue wee
to make of auncient Writers, yet wyll I not prayfe
them al, for I know that there
are many, yea very many that
write more then they ought.
for as euery thing is corupted
P.ii. now

hoggids, cosi anche il scriue. re e corotto, & molti (crissos no delle cofe che non sono da effer scritte, manco da effer lette, & manco da esfer licentiate, ma di quello ne lasfoil fastidio a quelli che hanno autorita di correggere & emendare ogni cosa. Et cosi per quanto ho detto, & sono per dire, possono comprenderei Lettori, quanto si debba a gli Historici, i quali al mio parere, lasciarono de se gloria immortale, per quello che scrissero, si come quelli prencipi furono gloriosi, per quello che fecero, gli studios Scrittori hanno poco stimato i gran tranagli che hanno soferto nel leggere, Studiare, & scrinere. Non ostante, sapendo come sempre vi furono, sono, & credo, saranno certi nasuti, mal costumati, & per dir meglio, inuidiosi, che quando gli Scrittori passano per le fatiche,loro vanno a fasso, quado i Scrittori veggiano, loro dormono: quando i Scrittori digiunano, loro sono a banketti, & a festeggiare : quando che gli Scrittori vanno voltando libri, essi si yanno

nowe adayes, euen so is writing corrupted, & many write thinges that are not to be written, much lesse to be read and wel leffe to be licenced, but of that I leave the care voto those that have aucthoritie to correct and amende enery thing. And so, for so much as I have fayde, and am to fay, Readers may coniecture, howe much we owe to Historiographers, who in my mynd, left of them felues immortal glory, for that as they wrote, as those Princes were glorious, for that whiche they dyd, the studious Writers have litle esteemed the great trauailes they have fuffered, in readyng, studying, and writing. Notwithstandyng, knowing how alwayes there were, are, and I beleeue, wyl be certaine groutheaded, yl manered, and to fay better, enuious, that when Writers passe through labour, they goe abroade folasing: when Writers watch, they sleepe: when Writers faste, they are a banquettyng, and a feastyng: when that the Writers are toffyng and turs nyng theyr bookes, they goe wallowing

anolgendosine vitij: ma non oftante questo, esti pure si pon= gono a giudicare, a quastare, er a dannare la dotrina aliena: & come se hauessero l'autorita che Platone hebbe in Grecia, che Salomone hebbe tra eli Hebrei, Licurgo tra gli Lacedemona, Prometeo tragli Egny, Apolonio tra gli Indiani, & Secondo tra gli Assiriy, ouero la eloquentia che hebbe Cicerone in Roma . Pochi ne trouerete, credo nessuno, che sii hoggi di, ne la lingua Latina diligente, ne la Greca ben esperto, ne la Hebrea dotto, ne la Spagnola ornato, sopra la lingua Italiana ben fondato, & ne la Fransese curioso, ouero ne lo auolger libri desideroso, et se qual cuno lo fa e beffato da molti, Scerzato da ogniuno, imitazo di pochi, amato da manco, & cercato da nessuno. Trouereti certi nasuti, mal creati: certitonazzi, che inanzi che habbino visto un libro, inanzi che sappino, che cosa sia, & de che trat-. tu, baranno ardire di defa marlo. Vederete certi buomini, non huomini, ma

wallowing in vices: & yet for althis, they wil fet the felues to judge, to marre, and to condemne other mens doctrine, and even if they had the authoritie that Plato had in Greece, that Salomon had amog the Hebrues, that Licurgus among the Lacedemonians, Prometheus among the Egyptians, Apolonius amóg the Indians, & Secudus amog the Assyrians, or els the eloquence that Cicero had in Rome Few you shal find, I be leue none, that be now adaies in the Latine tongne diligent, in the Greeke expert, in the Hebrue lerned, with the Spanish adorned, vpo the Italian language wel grounded, &in the French curious, or els in tossing of bookes desirous, & if any doo it, he is mocked of many, iefted at of enery body, enuied of al, imitated of few, loued of leffe, fought of none. You shal find certaine doltes. better fed the taught, certayn Antony nownowes, who before they have seene a booke, afore they know what it is, & whereofit treates, wyl be fo bold as to defame it. You fal see certain men, not men, but Р.ш. rather

piu tosto bestie (mi vien quasi voglia di nominarli) che sono tanto larghi nel parlare, & tanto ristretti nel studiare, che senza arossirsi ardiranno dire, che non ci é libro che essi non habbino letto, o veduto, guarda che presuntione é questa, ogniuno é dato aldannar slibri, pochi al comendarli. Vederete tre o quatro in una compagnia, & uno pigliera un libro in mas no, e cominciera a leggere due o tre parole, dira uno, gli e troppo prolisso: un altro dira egli parla fuori di propoposito: dira uno, gli é oscuro: dira vn'altro, gli è tristo vulgare: dira vno, il tutto è finto: dira l'altro, gli è curioso: l'altro dira, che gli e malitioso, talche a dirlo in breuita, la dotrina riman sospetta, & L'autore non va essente di qualche macula. Certi altri sfacciati ci sono, che senza vergogna haranno ardire di dire, che non gli restacosa da vedere, che essi won habbino vista: si vanteranno, che non ci è cosa da scoprire, che essi non babbino scoperta, affermeranno che non ci é cosa da

Englishe.

rather beaftes, (I am almost mynded to name them) who are so large in speaking, & so straight in studying, that with out bluflyng they wyll dare to fay, that there is no booke but they have readde, or els feene: behold what prefumption is this, euery one is geue to condemne bookes, few to comend the. You shal see thre or foure in a company, & one wyl take a booke in his hand, and begynne to reade two or three words, and one wyl fay, he is too coy: another wil fay, he speaketh out of purpose: one wil fay, he is too dark: an other wil fay, it is not good vulgare: another wil fay, al is faigned: another wil fay, he is to curious: another, he is crafe ty, fo that, to speake briefly, the matter resteth as suspecs ted, and the Autor goeth not altogether vnspotted. There are certaine other hameleffe, that without shame wyl be so hardy, as to fay, that there resteth nothing to see, but they haue seene it : they wyl vaunt theselues, that there is no one thing to discouer, that they haue not discouered, affyrming that there is nothing to

leggere, che effinon habbino letta: giurerano che non ci è cosada scriuere, che essinon habbino scritta: altri si assicureranno, che non ci è cosa da sapere, che essi non la sappiano. (Ha gente maligna, nation vitupero(a), la qual ser causa che molti e molti che vorebbono scrinere, ma lo lasciano per questitato innidiosi. Ditemi di gratia,i piu gran precipi, che siano sta ti,non hanno essi preso diletto ne gli Scrittori e Filosofi? Plutarco, non fu egli maestro. di Traiano? Alessandro, non hanena egli Homero per amico, & Aristotole per maestro? Oh nobil detto di Filippo quel gran Re di Macedonia, & padre di Alessans dro Magno, quando che lui disse, che ringratiana i suoi Dei, che il suo figliolo Alessandro era nato mentre che Aristotele vinena, et glie lo diede per tutore: quel gran Re Dario, non hebbe egli per suo famigliare, Plotino? Augusto hebbe Pisto, Pompeio hebbe Planto, Tito heb. be Plinio, Adriano hebbe Secondo, Antonio hebbe Apolanio, Teodofio hebbe Claus

be read, that they have not read; they wil sweare that ther is nothing to be written, that they have not writte: some other wil affure the felues, that there is nothing to be known that thei know not. (Ha craf: ty people, ha shameles natio) who art cause that many and many that would write, leave of, & al through fuch enuions men. Tel me of courtefie, the greatest Princes that haneben haue they not taken delight in Writers and Philosophers? Plutarch, was not he maister vnto Traian? Alexander, had not he Homer for his friend? and Aristotle for his maister, Ha noble fayeing of Philip, that great king of Macedonia, and father to Alexander the great, when as he faide, that he thanked his goddes that hys fonne Alexander was borne, whilest Aristotle lyued, and gave hym, hym to be his Tutour: that great king Darius, had not he for his familiare, Plotinus? Augustus had Pistus, Pompey hadde Plautus, Titus hadde Plinius , Adrianus had Secundus, Antonius had Apo-Ionius, Theodofius had Claudius,

Englishe.

Englishes

dio , Severo bebbe Fabato , i , Estofos al tempo vechio, bas neuano tanta autorita ne le cafe de i prencipi, che gle figlioli de i prencipi gli riconofcenano per patri, & iloro padri per mastri : (pochi boggi digli imitano, o minco fegli aquagliono) quanto bene facci la Filosofia a gle prencipi & figneri, impariamoda Mirco Aurelio, il qual fueffaltato al Imperio, non per le sue richeze, ma per la sua dotrina, non per il suo sangue generoso, ma per la sua Etto fofis, non per hawerlo bereditato, ma meritato co le sue bone opere. Lui fu Filofo fomolto fanio, Prencipe molto potente, Imperatore molto temuto: lui fu di giuditio dritto ne la giustitia, grato a gli suoi amici, paciente ne gli tranagli, quanto ben sapena dissimulare con i suoi nimici, quanto seuero contraitiranni, quato pacefico co i pacefici, quanto amico de faul, quanto s'ingegnas ua di imitar i semplici, quanto auenturato ne le sue guerre, quanto benigno ne la pace:lui fu teperato nel mangiare, moderato nello spendere,

dins, Senerus had Fabatus: Philosophers in the old tyme had fuch authority in princes houses, that princes sonnes dyd acknowledge them for Fathers, and their Fathers for Maisters. (Fewe now adayes do imitate them, and lesse do compare with the) how much good Philosophie doth vnto princes & lordes, let vs learne of Marcus Aurelius, who was exalted vnto the Empire, not for his riches, but for his learnyng, not for his high blood, but for his Philosophie, not because he did inherite it. but because hee had deserved it by his good workes. He was a Philosophervery sage, a prince very mightye, an Emperour much feared, of a right judge. ment in all iustice, gratefull vnto all his friendes, pacient in his tranayles, howe wel he coulde dissemble with his enimies, howe seuere agaynst tyrantes, how peaceable with the peaceable, how frindly to the wife, how he dyd indeuor himself to imitate the simple, how fortunate in his warres, howe bountiful in Peace: he was temperate in eatynge, moderate in spendynge, grateful

grato a chi lo sernia, paciente verso chi l'offendena, folecito a confernar la pace, fedele a mantener le tregue, fu barone di profondo intelletto, dotto ne la lingua Greca & Latina, & soprail tutto, quanto alto ne le sue parole, quanto profondo ne le sue sentenzie. Veramentevoi vedete le sue opere imitate da pochi, & abandonate da molti. Oh quanto Sono stato stimati i Filosofi a i tempi vechij, tante e tante Historie ne fanno mentione. Vedete come il Filosofo Brufillo fu stimato da tutto il Senato Romano: O quato furono stimati i setti sauj de Grecia? le potete leggere : quanso fu stimato Anatar so Filo-Sofo da Cresto, é manifesto, che mando i suoi Imbassadovi di Lidia a Attome , con molti tesori a domandarlo er pregarlo, che venisse a vederlo, promettendoglitutso il gonerno del suo Regno, & fiseneua come deferme et sfortunato, perche non hawena Filosofo per terirli coms pagma, & configliarto . Falari quel gran Tiranno fidilettana di buomini dotti.

gratefull to them that ferued him, pacient to such as offended him, diligét to mainteyn peace, faithful in keeping trus ces, he was a lord of a depe vnderstanding, learned in the Greeke & Latine tongue, and beside althis, howe hauty in his wordes, how profound in his Sentences. Verily you fee his woorkes imitated of few, but forfaken of many. Oh howe muche have Philosophers been esteemed in olde tyme, formany and formany histories make mention of it. You fee how the Philosopher Brufillus was efteemed of all the Senate of Rome? Oh how much were the fenen Sages of Grece estemed you may read it : how muche Anatharfus was esteemed of Cressus, it is manifest that he sent his Embaffadors fró Lidia to Athens with wany treasures, to aske for him, & pray him he wold come fee him, promifing him the gouernmet of al his realm and couted himself deformed & infortunate, because he had no Philosophers to kepe him companye, and to counsell him. Falaris that great tyrant would delight in learned me, and

& di Filosofia, & non volenami efferne senza. Qb eta aurea; quando che dottrina era cercata da lontano & d'apresso: quando che ingegna era esercitato, politia praticata, & virtu honorata. Bendesteil vero Tullio, quandy che diffe, O Folofofia la cercatrice de tutte la bone virtu , & la espelatrice di tutti i vity, quella republica sitenena felice, quel regno beare guelle Citta in pace, che hauenano boni Filosofi in le, per essalsar virtu & per supressar vuio, per rimunerariboni, per casti. garirei, per estimar i dotti, per negleggere i ignoranti. Pero, la mia opinione é, che si tenga conto de gli Scrittori, & frestamino le loro buone opere : ma non e cosi, benlo poriamo sperare, ma non aspettare.

un Sermone longo, che credo che debbiste ellere straggo.

pin che io parlo di loro, pin posto, più che so li lando, tanto piu meritano da effar landati. Hoggi di pochi fi danno al leggere, & manco

and in Philosophie, & would neuer be without. Oh golden age, when learnyng was fought for farre and neare: when wyt was exercised, and policie practifed, and vertue honoured. Wel dyd Tullie faye the truth, when as he fayde. O Philosophie, the fearcher of al good vertues, and the expeller of all vices, that common weale did account it felfe happye, that Realme bleffed, that Citie in peace, that had good Philofos phers in it, for to exalt vertue, and to suppresse vice, to reward the good, & punish the bad, to eleeme the learned, and neglect the ignoraunt. Wherforemy opinion is that Writers be made account of, and that their good wootkes be esteemed : but it is not so, wel may we hope for it, but not looke for it. Holes there

Certo voi mi hauete-fatto qui Verily you haue made me here a long Sermon, that I believe you should be weery.

Si certo, che so sono fracco, & Yea verily I am weary, and the more I fpeake of them the more I may the more I praise them, the more they merit to be prayfed. Now adayes fowe geue thefelues to read, & leffe

Englishe.

al fludiare, certo mi rincrefce apenfarui sopra.

faragnar denari.

Cofifanno certo.

che se uno alenasse i suoi figlioli, fenza farli imparare qualcofa, e secialmente a leggeres feriuere, & para lare molie lingue, che lui fuf = se decapitato, overo puntto grauemente.

rartal cofa, mianon aspetsayla. Q Dia gyanda che io considere le grans Leggi s che long state altri tempi contra gli otiosi ., O Roma triumfunte, quando che 6gninno era obligato a impanis var qualcofa , to Ve fittona+ a ma qualcuno otiofo, lui cra punito granemente, tanto lui, quanto i suoi parenti, al hora non cierano tanti af-Callingmenti Latrociny, furting & bornicidy. H d'ande venga no queste cose senon perche la gionenta e alenata cofi delicaramente, che quando aloro padrie madri vengono Amonte, non Sanno far hiento s se hanno qualcosa, le lo pendone presto, se non hanne

to study: verily it greveth me to thinke vpon it.

In credo che molts lo fanno per. I beleue that many doo it for to spare mony.

So they do certaine,

Io voria che ci fusse simil legge, I would there were such a Lawe, that if one shold bring vp his children, without teachyng them fomthyng, & especially to reade, write, and speake diuers laguages, that he should be beheaded, or els punished

greeuoufly.

Sima roi piu tosto potiamo spe- Yea, but we may rather hope for fuche a thyng; then looke for it. Oh God, when I confider the greenous Lawes that have been against those that were idle in the old tyme. O triumphing Rome, when euery one was bound to learne fomthing, and if by chance any one were foud idle, be was greenously punished, as well his parentes, as he; then were there not fo manye robberies, flealynges, filchings, and murdrings. And where come thele things, but only because youth is fo delicatly brought vp, that when their fathers and mothers approche vnto death, they can do nothyng, if they have any thyng, they spendit quickly, if they have nothing,

miente, vanno rubbando, dimentono assasini da strada. Che e il loro fine? pronano se Caneno e farte, come ce ne l'esperientia giornalmente, e tutte queste cose si potrebbono skiuare, se piacesse a padriconsiderarli sopra quado sono gioneni, & non auezzarli cosi superbamente, & aleuarli cosi otiofamente. Chevergogna e, quella vederete tal Inglese venire in compagnia di Foraftieri, non sapera ne parlar, ne intendere con loro, ma stara come muto, e cofi-resta beffato da loro, & disprezato datutti, oneffuno fara cons to de lui. Che vergogna è quella? che vituperio per i Suoi parenti? che perdita per ini? e che cordoglio penfadoui sopra? dotrina é sapiensia, facci Foreuna quello che lipiace, mai si perde, ne aquala puo quastare, ne fuoco bruciare, fe la non tipremale in un luoco, ti prenalera in un altro, ne anche tempesta puo consumare scis entia. O quanto fu ben deto to dal Poeta, quando ché vno gli domando done erano tutti i suoi tesori , lai rispose,

Englishe.

nothing, they go a stealing,& become high way theeues. What is their end? thei proue if Hempe bestrong, as there is dayly experience of it, and al thele things might be fhunned, if it would please their fas thers to thinke therupon whé they are yong, and not pamper them vp fo proudly, nor bring the vp fo idlely. What a shame is it, that you shal see an English man come in company of ftraungers, who can neyther speake, nor vnderstand with them, but standes as one mute & fo is he mocked of them, and despised of al, and none wyl make accour of hym? What a shame is that? what a reproche to his parentes? what a losse to him? and what harts grief to think theron? Learning and wisdoe, let fortune do what the pleafe that neuer is lost, waters can not marre it, nor fire burne it:if it preuaile thee not in one place, it wyl preuayle thee in an other : no tempest can confirme Science. Oh howe well was it sayde of the Poete, when one demaunded of hym, where all his treafures were, he auniweared, In

Nel mio seno. Dotrina é grene, & sinon pesa, é grande, & si non occupa gran luogo, e bella, e pochi la cercano, profitenole, & fieabandonata da molti : lei é dolce, e pochi la vogliono tastare: belli palazi non sono egli sottoposto alla tempesta? belezze di corpo a malatia? richezze alla Fortuna? chi ha denari, non puo comprar dotrina leggiermente, & chi ha dotrina, trona palazi e richezze, fama, gloria, reputatione, e denari, venghi done fivoglia . Benlaintesero i Filosofi antichi, che se non potenano findiare di giorno, studianano di notte, mon facenamo conto di fatica di veggiare, fusse cosi bog ei, che il mondo anderebbe in altro modo.

di gratia ditemi un peco il vostro parere circa Diligentia, & che cofa é, perche io bo sentito dire, che é una co-Sa molto profitenole a chi la praticha.

of officers voter and nother

the promise one or side and

In my bosome. Learning is heavy, & yet it waieth not, it is great, & taketh vp no great place, it is fayre, and yet fewe feeke it, profitable, and yet is forsaké of many: she is sweet, but yet fewe wyl tafte of her: braue Pallaces, are they not fubiecte vnto tempest? beauty of body vnto ficknes? riches vnto Fortune? Who hath money, can buy no learning lightly, and who hath learnyng, findeth palaces and riches, fame, glory, reputation, and money, come where he wyl. The auncient Philosophers dyd vnderstand it aright, for if they coulde not study by day, they studyed by night, thei couted it no labor to wake, wer it so now adays, the world would go after an other maner.

Veramente voi dite il vero, ma Verily you fay true, but tel me a litle of courtefie, your judgemente, of Diligence, and what it is, for I have heard fay, that it is a thyng very profitable, to the that practifeit.

assisted the enterior of the

sagetys so binds a property.

Q.iii. # Reafo.

pur time eggs in protest, and

that reason beganners rule,

Englishe.

Regionamenti so- & Reasonyngs uppon pra D ligantia, Humanita Clementia, temperania, & Sobriera. Cap. 28 10 3 2701

ous vet her seen take of the

Diligence, Humanitie, Clemencie, Temperance, and Sobrietie, Cha.

Andon 1 28. 1 mobre

Ovidiro il mezlio che io pofso, Deligentia fe puo chias mar una de le principal fis glie di virtu , perche come dice il Filosofo, la piu gran virtu che su , se di abandodonar otio, & la piu grande comendatione che l'huomo puo hauere, sie di effer diligine in cercar di ottener bone cofe: diligentia é habile di far la pis difficile cosa facile, la più cruda cosa matura, le pi s strane cose familiare, la piu dura cosa molle: con deligentia, tanti e tanti Filosofi dinennero cosi famosi . Fra gli amichi si dice, che inanzi che Industria e Diligentia fusse conoscista, non fi Tapea che cofa fuse ordine, ma quando che Comincio a frudiar, e cercar a conoscere il bene dal male. dico, che quado che si comincio a praticar astistia, che si metteua cose in ordine, che ragione cominçio a reggere,

Wylltel you as well as I can, Diligence may be called one of the principal daughters of Vertue, for even as the Philofopher faith, the greatest vertue that is, is to flee idlenesse, and the greatest commendation that any man can haue, is to be diligent in feekyng to obteyne good thyngs: Diligence is able to make the vneasyest thing, easye: the rawest thing rype, the straungest thyngs, familiar : the hardest thyng, fofe: with Diligence, fo many, and fo many Philosophers became so famous. It is fayde, that in the former age, before Industrie and Diligence were knowen, none knewe what order was, but when that they beganne to fludy, & to feeke to know the good from the bad, I say, when that they beganne to practife polici, that they dyd put thynges in order, and that reason beganne to rule, when

quando che si comincio a cers car dotrina, esercitar virtu, al'hora venne una eta nuoua, & eben vero quello che dice Tullio, O Filosofia, la vera fontana di ogni virtu, Ola persettione di intendimento, & ben felice fi puo dir quelregno, done che il prencipe cerca con diligentia di esaltar virtu, di supressar vitio, di remunerar i boni, di punir i cattini, di bonorar i dotti, di odiar i ignoranti: doue che non se porta rispetto ane fino, ne a nobile, ne a ignobile, ma che ogni cosa si regge secondo la verita, la qual cofa si fa rare volte boggi di. man nanta da da

feta, perche dite il vero, ma Senon vi dispiace, che io vi dia tanto fastidio, di chiarire mi che cofa sia Humanita et Clementia, perche io vedo che sono si rado praticase fra gli huomini hoggi di che credo che non siano buone e pro-Pince purchase, to slove of

So, mala mia papacità e cofi cattina, che no posso adempir al vostro desiderio sma acetiate la mia bona volentas coft

when they beganne to feeke out learning, & exercise vertue, then came a newe age: and it is true that Tullie faith. O Philosophie, the true fountayne of all vertues, and the perfection of vnderstanding. and well may that Realme be called happy, wher the prince feekes with diligence to exalt vertue, & supresse vice, to reward the good, & punish the wicked to honor the learned, & hate the ignorat: where no respect is borne no more to one then to another, either to the noble, or to the vnnoble, but that every thing is ruled after the truth, the whiche is feldome feene now adayes.

Certo io credo che voi siate pro- Certis I beleeue that you are a Prophet, for you fay true, but if it do not displease you, that I trouble you fo much, as to tel me what thing Humanitie and Clemencie is, for I fee that they are so seldome vsed among men nowe a dayes, that I beleeve they are not good nonprofitable

Io vi diro ilpin brove che io pof- I wyll tell you as briefly as I can, but my capacitie is fo bad, that I feareme I can not very welfulfyl your defire, but accept my good wyll, and fo

doyng

facendo, fare da fedel amico, perche io non fono dot-At aunuis or

na volontamostrata verso di me certo.

Adirni la verita, si come superbia opressa amore, pronoca sdegno, genera malitia, confunde giustitia, e corompe gran stati, cosi Humanita e Clementia genera una certa afetione, aumenta amicitia, mantiene amore, suporta equita: finalmente, preserna egni gran stato : Perche come dice Aleffandro Senero, non ci é niente che faccion prencipe amato da i suoi sugietti, che humanita, nessuna cosa aquista bonor a un Nobile piu presto che lesfer clemente, niente genera amor, mantiene concordia, pace, e quiete tra i vasfali, che il prencipe effer clemente, i suoi Consiglieri bumami, i suoi magistrati cortes & amorenoli: pin bonor aquistara un prencipe a dire, questa cosa posso fare, che dire, questa cosa voglo fare, e far bene per male, che agiungere male sopramale. Perche che piu nobil viren.

Englishe.

doing, you shal do like a faith. ful friende, for I am not very wel learned.

Io per sempre acetto la suabo- Certis I alwayes accept your good wyl, alwayes shewed toward me.

To tel you the truth, eue as pride oppresseth loue, prouoketh disdaine, ingendreth malice, cofoundeth inflice, & corrupteth great states, so humanitie & clemécie engendreth a certain affectió, augméteth frind ship, mainteineth loue, suppor teth equitie: finally it preferueth any great estate. For euen as Alexader feuerus faith, there is nothing that maketh a prince to be, beloued of his fubiccts, then humanitie, nothing fooner getteth honour vnto a Noble man, then to be clement, nothing gendreth loue, mainteyneth concorde, peace, & quietnes among the subjects, the a prince to be cle ment, his Coulellers humane, his Magistrates courteous & louyng: more honour shall a Prince purchase, to say, this thing I can doo, then to fay, this thinge I wyll doo, and doo good agaynst yll, then to adde cuyll vppon cuyl. For what more noble vertue

puo effer in un prencipe, che l'effer clemente, pronto in perdinar, lento in castigar. Che eccelentiae in un Nobile? che ornamento in un Gentilbuomo? che comendatione in ciascaduno, l'effer clemente ? acresce fama, aquista bonore, quadagna vittorie. Al contrario, se l'huomo é superbo, altiero, e tiranno, lui aquista infamia, lui aquista odio da molti, amor da pochi, e molte volte perde il stato: cossa dirui la mia opinione, innumerabile sono le comodita che vengono a l'huomo essendo humano, clemente, e liberale. Ma al contrario, essendo anaro, crudele, e superbo, lui é sottoposto a la varieta di Fortuna: lui e sote soposto a motri pericoli e dans ni, e anche ambree.

to noi Inglesi siamo obligati a reder infinite gratie a Dio, che ci ha concesso si bona Regina, cos humana, cos clemente, costiber ale, & cosimisericordiosa, che poche fe ne trouano sue pari,

ro , manos fiamo coft ingrate

can be in a Prince, then to be clement, ready to forgeue, aud flowe to punishe? What an excellencie in a Noblemã what an ornament in a Gentleman? what commendation in all men, is it to be clement? it encreaseth fame. purchaseth honor, & getteth victories. Contrarywife, if a man be proude, hauty, and a tyrant, he purchaseth infany, getteth hate of many, loue of none, and many tymes he loofeth his estate: and so, to tel you my opinion, innumerable are the commodities that come vnto man, to be humane, clement, and liberal. But contrarywife, if he be couetous, cruel, and proude, he is subject vnto the varietie of Fortune: he is subject to many perylles and daungers, and also vnto death.

Certo voi dite il vero, ma cer- Certis you fay true, but verily we English meare bound to render infinite thankes to God. for that he hath granted vs fo good a Queene, so humane, fo element, fo liberal, and fo mercyful, that few are found her peeres.

Certissimamente voi dite il ve- Vndoubtedlye you faye true, but wee are so vngratefull R.i. toward

verso Dio per la sua bonta, in concedercela, & verfo lei in amarci, verso noi stefsi in non conoscerci noi steffi, & siamo cosi corotti da ingratitudine.

Orfu, fe vi piace, ditemi in poco, in tre o quatro parole, che cosa sia Sobrieta & Temperantia, & anche fe è cofa cosi degna da esser abracciata, come era all'anticha.

Veramente io vi diro il mio parere, Temperantia e una virtu, che non si puo laudar a bastanza come merita, ma il meglio che so, velo diro in quatro parole, Sobrieta & Temperantia sono virtu, che non sono tanto stimate adesso come sono fate altri tempi, & pochi tengono le Regole di Anarchase Filosofo, che era molto dotto.

Che Regole sono quelle?

Il Filososo persuade i prencipi a esfer temperati in vita, sobrin in parlar, e astenersi damangiar molto, perche in vincer apetito, & concupifcentia, & supressar piacere, é una grande vittoria. Colui évalente vittore, famoso Conquistore, e potente prencipe, che sa vincer se

Englishe.

toward God for his goodnes in granting her to vs, and toward her in louing vs, and toward our selues, in not knowing our selues, and we are so corrupted of ingratitude.

Wel, if it please you to tell me in three or foure woordes, what Sobrietie and Temperance is, and also if it bee a thyng so worthy to be imbraced, as it

was in the old tyme?

Verily I wyl tel you my mynde, Temperance, is a vertue that can not be prayfed fo much as it deserueth, but as well as I can, I wyl tell it you in foure woordes, Sobrietie and Temperance, are vertues, that are not so much esteemed nowe, as they have beene in tymes tofore, and few hold the rules of Anacharsis the Philosopher, who was wel learned.

What Rules are those?

The Philosopher perswadeth princes to be téperate in their life, fober in speaking, & to ab staine fromuch eating, toouercome appetite and lust: and to suppresse pleasure, is a greate victorie. He is a valiaunt victor, a famous Conquerour, and a mighty prince, that can vanquish him felfe,

Englishe.

medesimo, un gran numero di bone viriu acompagnano Sobrieta & Temperanza, come abstinentia, continentia , chastita , & sapientia: o al contrario, un mondo de vity ne seguono, come ebrieta, lusuria, & altre furfantarie. La compagnia di ebry, é pin odiofa, che profitteuole: piu dangerosa, che Sana, pin sporcha, che amichenole: la vita del uno e famosa, la vita del'laltro infamosa: la temperanza e virtu del'uno è comendenole, la infatieta & malitia del altro è da effer condannata. el ci hisogna considerar che noi mangiamo per viner, & non viuiamo per mangiare, come fanno molti . Tre Leggi erano in Thebe, che erano en grande estimatione : La prima di ad'orari lor Dey: la seconda, di honorar i suoi parenti: la terza, di astener da mangiar troppo, e pascere cosi ingordisiamente, come si fahoggi. O teperata vita, quado temperantia era offeruata: O mondo d'orato, quando che ne vino, ne banchetti erano conosciuti, al'ho ra chastita era conosciuta

felfe, a gteat number of good vertues doo accompany Sobrietie and Temperance, as abstinence, continencie, chastitie, and wisdome: and contrary, a worlde of vices do folowe, as drunkennesse, lecherie, and other villanies. The company of drunkardes is more odious, then profitable: more dangerous, then healthfull: more filthy, then friendly: the life of the one is famous, the life of the other infamous: the temperance & vertue of the one is comendable, the infaciety & wicked. nes of the other is to be condemned: we must consider, that we doo eate to line, and not live to eate, as many doo. Three Lawes were in Thebes, that were in greate eltimation: The first was, to woorfhyp theyr Goddes: the fecond, to honor their parents: the thirde, to absteyne from too much eating, and feeding fo excessively, as is vsed nowe adayes. O temperate lyfe, when temperance was obferued: O golden worlde, when neyther Wyne, nor banquettes were knowen, then was chastitie knowen R.ii.

nel Tempio di Vesta. Al hora gli Imperatori frequentanano la Capella di Inpiter, al'hora concupiscentia non ardina venir ne la Corte de Cesare, al'hora abstinentia caminana per il mercato in ogni Citta, al'hora il mondo era chasto, al'hora il mondo triumfaua, ma adesso ogni cosava alaronersa.

Certo é una cosa lamentenole, a considerar il stato di questo

mondo.

Englishe.

in the Temple of Vesta. Then the Emperours dyd frequent the Chappel of Jupiter, then Lust durst not come to the Court of Cesar, then abstinence walked through the markette in euerye Cittye, then the worlde was chafte, then the world dyd triumph, but nowe euery thyng goeth contrary.

Certisit is a lamentable thyng, to confider the state of this

world.

pra Silentio, & Liberalita, & in laude di Eta, Cap. 29.

Itemi vi prego, comendate voi Silentio, e Taciturnita, come hanno fatto molti al tempo vechio?

comendata da tutti, abracciata da molti, & accarezata da ogni stato.

Socrate insegnana à i suoi scolaritre cose: la prima, da esfer taciturno nela lingua: la seconda, vergognose in

Ragionamenti so- Reasonynges voon Silence and Liberalitie and in prayle of Age. Chap. 29.

Pray you tel me, do you commend Silence, and Taciturnitie, as many have done in the old tyme?

Silentio è cosa degna da esser Silence is a thing woorthy to be commended of all men, embraced of many, and cherished of enery estate.

Socrates dyd teache to his fcollars three things, the first was,

to be filent in speache, the seconde, to be shamefaste in

the

viso: laterza, sanio in cuore: perche dicc, La Capientia del pazzo, é ne la sualinqua, & la lingua del sanio é ascostanel suo cuore. Demostene dice, Silentio in vn Prencipe, é cosa necessaria: Silentio e una rara virtu, Silentio é gioia di gran valore: Tunon fai male a nefsuno, tu non tradisci nessuno, tu non inganni ne Juno, e pur Silentio e la piu pesante somache sia,il piu greue pensier, un disagio che sempre brucia, che (empre stimola l'huomo. Q quato pochi sene tronano di quelli hoggi di, che sanno tacere fra gli huomini?

manco fra le donne. Certo voi dite il vero, pochi se ne trouano.

beralita, io credo che fia un gran vitio.

Perche dite voi cos? Perche sipochila v sano.

Eper quello debbe effer vitio? Chefo so? Io vedo che si pochi v sano Liberalita, che io pen-Sana che fusse, come a dir vn gran tradimento, perche fi

do va al contrario, done cho

vsa costrare volte.

Englishe.

the face : the third, to be wife in hart : for faith heathe wifedoe of a foole is in his togue, & the tongue of the wife man is hydden in his hart. Demofihenes faith, that filence in a Prince, is a necessary thyng: Silence is a rare vertue, Silence is a lewel of greate valour: Thou burtelt no man, thou betrayest no man, thou deceyuest no man, and yet Silence is the heaviest burde that is, the weightiest thought a disease that alwaies burneth that alwayes pricketh a man. O how fewe are there found now adayes among men, that hold their peace? but fewer among women.

Verily you fay true, few there are

found.

Ditemi di gratia, che cofa è li- Tel me of courtefie, what thyng Liberalitie is, I beleeue that it is a great vice.

Wherfore fay you fo? Because so fewe do vse it. And for that is it a vice?

What can I tel? I fee fo fewe vie Liberalitie, that I thought it had been as it were a kynd of greate treason, because it is vfed so seeldome.

Ma non vedete voi, cheil mo- But see you not that the worlde goeth contrarye, for where R.ш. man

l'huomo doueria v sar liberalita, luvusa anaritia e cupidita. Liberalita é una gran virtu, & per quello pochi la v sano, e manco la praticano. Liberalita e vna virtu accarezata da pochi, disprezatada molti, pochi se ne trouano, che in dar Sono presti, & in acettar lents: pochi vogliono creder a Curtio, quando che lui dis ce, Che a posseder assai non è richezze, ma anaritia e cui pidita, e al contrario, a non desiderar niente, ma donar as , quello é un posseder gran richezze, & effer liberale. Pochi credo nessuno se netronera hoggi di,che suno come molti sono stati in Roma, che erano franchi e liberali verso la piu paate, benefattori de tutti, e anari versonessuno, e i richi teniuano casa aperta. Liberalita in un prencipe, gli aquista amore e fede: a un Nobile, Ceruitio & bona volonta da tutti. Liberalita aguista a ogniuno benefici: ma pochi dicono con Alessandro Imperatore.

Che cosa dice lui?

Englishe.

man (hould vse liberalitie, he vieth auarice and couetousnesse. Liberalitie is a great vertue, and therefore fewe do vieit, and lesse doo practise it. Liberalitie is a vertue cherished of fewe, despised of many: fewe there are found, that in genyng are prompt and ready, & in taking flowe: Fewe wyll beleeve Curtius, when as he faith, that to possesse much, is no riches, but auarice and couetousnesse, and contrarywife, to conet nothing, but geue much, that is a possessing of great riches, and to be liberal. Fewe I beleeue, or none at al, there are to be founde nowe adayes, that are, as many have ben in Rome that are franke in geuing; liberal toward the most part, benefactors vnto al, and couetous toward none: fuch men dyd keepe open house. Liberality in a Prince, purchaseth hym loue and fayth: in a Noble man, service and good wyll of all. Liberalitie purchaseth vnto al men benefites, but few fay with Alexander the Emperour.

And what fayth he?

Lui dice, che il preucipe doneria He sayth, that a Prince shoulde alwayes Englishe. 68

sempre esfere piu pronto & presto in dare, che in pigli-

O nobil detto da un prencipe.

Fu un altro che domando a Alestandro, done erano tutte le sue richezze, che lui haueua aquistate in tante quers re che lui baueua fatte: lui fece legno verso : suoi sud: diti, & disse ,ne li cuori de la lamia gente.

O nobil prencipe.

Dice lui, che piu gran cofa puo He sayth, what greater thing can desiderar un prencipe da i Suos Sugetti, che fede e verita verso lui? che piu landas bil cofa in un prencipe, che liberalita & lenita verso i suoi sudditi: la liberalita di un ponere, si e il suo bon vos lere. Che piu gran dono puo dar l'huomo, che quelto che gli vien dal cuore? Fu vo Re in Thebe , che fu si liberale mentre visse, che quando mori, non si gli trono tanti denari apresso per sepelirlo: non si gla trono denari in Banchi, oro in casse, giote in cofani, richezze nasco:

De quelli se ne trona pochi.Pers che piu che l'huomo ha, piu lui há da temer la mutabilialwayes be more prompt and ready in genyng, then in taking.

Oh noble faying of a prince.

An other demaunded of Alexander, where were al his riches, that he had gotten in fo many warres that he had made? he made figne towarde his subjectes, and anfweared, In the hartes of my people.

Oh noble prince.

a Prince defire of his fubiectes, then truth and fayth towarde hym? What thyng can be more laudable in a Prince, then liberalitie and lenitie toward his subjects? the liberalitie of a poore man, is his good wyl. What greater gift can a man geue, the that as proceedeth from his hart? There was a king in Thebes that was so liberal whilest he hued, that whe he dyed, there was not so much money foud by hym, as to bury hym: he left no money voon bankes, gold in cheftes, iewels in cofers, nor riches hydden.

Of those there are foud few. For the more a ma hath, the more he ought to feare the mutabilitie

delita di Fortuna . Ogniuno é liberale in parlare, ma pochi franchi in donare: ognis uno parla contra innidia e malitia, e pur ci odiamo l'un l'altro. Noi continualmen: te esclamiamo contratiranmia, e pur samo senzamifericordia, noi di breziamo superbia, e pur siamo senza bumanita, noi abboriamo glotonia & ebrieta, & pur sempre siamo a banchetti, a feste: noi sempre cridiamo contra otio, s pur sempre samotios: noi sempre diciamo male de la lingua che scandaliza, e pur non sapiamo dir bene di nessimo. O Dio a che termine siamo, ogniuno ba inuidia al suo pros fimo, ogniuno cerca di ananza l'altro.

ala fine. and a ser store

Coss credo anche io, So beleeue Ialso.

piacinto in molte cose, ma unchora vi prego a dirmi qualcosa di Eta.

ta é il ultimo porto di ripofo, il fine di ogni miseria, la pontadivita, la offernatrice de enttii pilgrimaggi, & una

Englishe.

bilitie of Fortune: Euery one is liberal in speach, but fewe are franke in gening: euery one speaketh against enuic & malice, and yet we hate one another: we continually exclame against tyranny, & yet wee are mercylesse; we despile pride, and yet wee are without humanitie: wee abhorre gluttony & drunkénes, and yet wee are alwayes fea-Hyng and banquettyng: wee alwayes crye out agaynstidlenesse, and yet we are alwayes idle: wee are alwayes speakinge euyll of sclaunderous tongues, and yet wee can fay well of no bodye. O God, at what poynt are wee? every one dooth enuie his neighbour, we al feke to ouercome one another.

Io credo che il mondo sia quasi I beleeue that the worlde be almost at an end.

Certo signor voi mi hauete come Certis sir you have satisfied me in many things, but yet I pray you to tell me fomethyng of Age.

Bione quel Filosofo dice, che E- Bion that Philosopher faith, that Age is the last port of rest, the ende of all miserie, the hauen of lyfe, the fulfyllyng of all pylgrimages, and an honorable

cosa honoreuole, desiderata datutti. Fu uno che gli doman do perche lui landana tanto Eta? lui rishofe, febene la prima vera é piaces nole, l'Antuno é fertile, i fiori che crescono nela prima verane l' Antuno si maturano, cost lui compara l'eta del' buomo ale quatro stagione del'anno, il tempo che lui cresce, é come la prima-vera, il tempo de la sua fortezza e la State: il tempo che lui comincia a esfer sauio, é come l' Autunno : & la sua vechiezza, é como l'innerno, il qual finisce oeni cosa. Dolci sono i detti de i vechi, i loro consigli perfetti, il loro gonerno sicuro. O come é fragile e débile giouentu, quante citta e castella sono state ruinate, per has uer consiglio de gioneni? quanti regni sono stati sub. uerti, per hauer hauuto configlio de gioueni. Eta come é piena di provisione, di sapientia, di esperientia, e di studio. Il gouerno di una republica, non consiste Solamente in forza, manela virtude lamente. Un huos mo é come un pomo, che

honorablething, and defired ofal. There was one that afked hym wherfore he prayled age so much?he answeared, although the Spring be plefant yet the Haruest is fertile, the flowres that growe in the Spring, in Haruest are ripened, to he compareth the age of ma, vnto the foure scasons of the yeare: the tyme that he groweth, is like the Spring: the tyme of his strength, is the Sommer: the tyme that he begynneth to be wife, is like the Haruest, and his age is like wynter, which finisheth al things. Sweete are the fayings of old men, their counsel perfect, their gouernement fure. Oh howe frayle and weake is youth? howe many Cities and Caltles have been brought to ruine thorow the could of yong men? how many kingdomes haue beene subuerted through young mens counsel? Age is full of prouision, of sapience, of experience, and of studye. The Rule of a common weale dooth not onely confift in strength, but in the vertue of the mynde. A man is like an apple, that S.i.

non é maturo, il qua'e é brufco, ma effendo maturo, dinien dolce, cos l'hnomo estendo giouine, é furioso e brusco,non vuolpiegar, ma effendo vechio, e dolce, humile versotutti. Eta non ha piacere in questo mondo, non frequenta banchetti, abhorisce libidine: quello che piace a vechi, non piace a giomeni: quello che i vechi sanno per esperientia, i gioneni non lo vogliono creder, ne con ingegno, ne con configli. O quanto mal é stato fatto per gionentu? quante republiche sono state riversciate? quanti regni sono stati subnerti, prencipi traditi, amici ingannati. Per la qual cosa, nela mia opinione, noi siamo meglio accettar eta, che gio-

nentu. Certo io credo cofi.

Englishe.

is not ripe, but fowre, but being ripe, becommeth sweete: fo a man beyng young, is furious and fowre, and wyll not bende, but being olde, is sweet, & humble toward al, Age hath no pleasure in this worlde, frequenteth not banquettes, abhorreth luft: that whiche pleaseth olde men, delighteth not young men: that whiche olde men knowe by experience, young men wyll not beleeue it, neyther with vnderstandyng nor counsel. O howe much envil hath ben don thorow youth? how many common Weales haue ben ouerthrowen? how many kingdomes fubuerted. Princes betrayed, friendes deceyued? Wherefore in my opinion, we are better accept age, then youth, Verily I beleeue fo.

9 Of the

Englishe. 70

The licostumi de of the manners of certe genti. Cap. certayne Nations. Chap. 30.

D'Itemi di gratia, se sapete s costumi di certe nation ne, io so che li sapete.

. Io vi diro il piu breue che io pof-So : gli Ethiopy Sono un certo popolo di Caria, sono semplici, brutti, e sciani: I Cartagmesi sono falli, & ingannatori: quelli di Babilonia, Sono malitiosi, & corotti: I Persiani, ebry, & glottoni: I Siciliani scars anari, & pur fedeli: quelli di Caspia sono crudeli: quelli di Lesbia, sporchi: quelli di Scithia Senzalegge : quelli di Corintho, fornicatori: I Boetsani, molto rudi: I Simeriani, ignoranti: I Sibariani, molto bestials: quelli di Lacedemonia, molto arditi: gli Athenies , delicati : I Romani Superbi, & gloriosi: I Spagnoli, viandanti, sdegnofi, & disprezatori : gle Italiani, superbi & vendicatori: I Franzesi astuti, & sieri: I Todeschi sono guerrieri: I Sassoni, dissimulatori : quelli di Suenia, cianciatori: il Bris

paloil

T El me of curtesie, if you know the customes of certaine nations, I know you know the.

I wyl tel you as briefly as I can: The Ethiopians are a certaine people of Caria, they are firnple, foule, and flaues: the Cartaginians are false, and deceiuers: those of Babylon, are malitious, and corrupted the Persians are gluttonous, and drunkardes: the Cicilians are very niggards, & yet faithful. those of Caspia are cruel: they of Lesbia, filthy the Scithians Lawelesse: the Corinthians, fornicatours: the Boetians, very rude : the Simerians, ignorant: the Siberians, very beastly: they of Lacedemonia, very hardye: the Athenians, delicate: the Romans proud and glorious: the Spaniards, trauelers, disdainful, and despilers : the Italians, proude and revengers: the Frenchmé, crafty & fierce: the Germanes, warriours: the Saxons, diffemblers; those of Sucuia, tatlers: the Britayne, S.11.

tanno (cioè l' Ingle [e,) negotiatore: il Irlandese, saluatico: il Cimbriano, seditiofo, & horribile : Il Boemo, molto discortese, & cercatore di nouelle: Il Scozzese, pers giuro: Il vandallo, mutabile: Il Baniero, buffone. De gli altri, non mi ricordo troppobene.

bon core.

Englishe.

taine, (an Englishman) a busy body: the Irithe man, wylde: the Cimbrian, seditious, and horrible: the Boemian, very discourtcous, and desirous of newes: the Scottish man, periured: the Vandal, mutable: the Bauarian, a scoffer. Of other I do not wel remeber.

Certo viringratio per questo, ds Verily I yeelde you thankes for this, with a good hart.

Musica & Amor. Cap. 31.

Ome vi piace la Musica

La mi piace bene, & a voi. Musica é cosa landabile.

l'hanno vsata, come Re Das uid, quando che lui era malinconico, siralegrana in sonar e cantar Salmi in laude di Iddio suo signore. Musica si dice esfer l'alegrezza dicuore: Musica conforta il tuo animo, fa paura il nimico , perche fi come Mu-

Discorsi Sopra Discourses uppon Musicke, and Loue, Chap. 31.

Owe doth Musicke please vou?

It pleaseth me wel, and you. Musicke is a laudable thyng.

Signor si, perche anche i Santi Yea sir, for Saintes haue also vsed it, as kyng Dauid, when he was any thyng fadde, or melancholike, he tooke delight in playing & finging Pfalmes in praise of God his lord, Mus fick is faid to be the reioyfing of the hart: Musicke comforteth the mynde, and feareth the enimie, for even as Muficke

Englishe.

sica é piacenole, cosi é dolente, & anche è piena di barmonia & melodia, cosi e anche terribile, paurosa, e spauentosa: ma ci sono molti, che la abusano hoggi di , la qual cofa mi dispiace.

Voi dite il vero. Che cosa é amore?

Amor e un dilettenole dispetto, & un dispettenole deletto. Amor bonesto é ordinato da Iddio: amor dishonesto é prohibito da Iddio, la piu diffivile cosa che sia, amor la fa facile: la pin dura cosa che sia, amor fa molle: la piu pericolosa cosa che sia, amor si arischira per andempir il suo volere. Ma boggi di trouerete done uno ama honestamete, cento amano dishonestamente.

Veramente voi dite il vere, Will Verily you fay true. more, ogni libro o pieno di amori con tanti Autori che farebbe pena persa, a parlar di amore.

al for attorne berder Ichnedman, Water to New petricinal far in six p and anglesis such the firms

ficke is pleasant, so is it doleful, and also it is ful of harmonie and melodie, and also it is terrible, feareful, and terrifying: but there are many that do abuse it now adaies, which thing displeaseth me,

You fay true. What is love?

Loue is a delectable despite, and. a spitefull delight. Honest loue is orderned of God: dishonest loue is forbydden of God: the difficultest thing that is , Loue maketh it eafie: the hardest thing that is, Loue maketh it foft: the most perillous thing that is, Loue wyll venture to bryng it to passe. But nowe adayes you shal finde, that wheras one loueth honestly, an hundred love dishonestly.

Non accade parlar tanto di u- We neede not speak so much of loue, al books are ful of loue, with fo many authours, that it were labour lost to speake of Loue.

I Adifcourfe

bidine, & la lua forza.

Cap. 32.

n'temi di gratia,qual e il piu gran vitio che sia piu praticato hoggi di?

Io vi diro, mi pare che tutti i vity sipraticano.

Voi dite il vero, ma qual e il piu grande, edi piu forza, e po-Canza?

Io credo, Libidine. Cosicredo anche io.

Perche Libidine e in tutti li stati,tanto ne l'prencipe, quanto nel'suddito tato nel'uno come l'altro, ogniuno gli è suggetto. Superbia principalmente ha la sua sedia fra prencipi e gran stati: Cupidita fra gli vechy, Magistrati, & Officiali: Innidea fra tutti i mecanichi: Viura fra Cittadini : Simonia fra vescoui & preti: Hipocrista fra gli Religiosi: Inganno fra gli Mercanti; ma libidine ha sedia in tutti questi stati: Libidine è signor di tutto: ha vinto Signori , Dotti , Sany , & eloquenti: ha vinto i piu gran paladini che siano stati:

Englishe.

Discorso soprali- A Discourse voon

Lust, and the torce therof. Chap. 32.

F courtesie tell me, which is the greatest vice that is most practifed now adayes? I wyl telyou, me thinkes that al vices are practifed.

You fay true, but whiche is the greatest, and of most strength and puisance?

I beleeue, Luft. So beleeue I also.

For Lust is in al estates, as wel in the prince, as in the subjectes, as much the one as the other, al mé be subject vnto it: Pride principally hath her seate amongit Princes and great Estates: Couetousnesse among olde men, Magistrates, and allo Officers : Enuie among handicraftefmen: Vin rie amóg citizens: Simonieamong Bilhops and Prieftes: hipocrific amog the religious & deceit among Marchants: but Luft hath a feate among all Estates: Luste is lorde of al: it hath ouercome Lordes. Learned men, Wife, and eloquent: it hath vanquished the gretest knights that have ben Luft

Libidine fu causa che Cleo. patra giaque con suo fratello, come (no marito: fu can-Sa, che il Re Cynare dormi con sua figliola: Libidine fes ce dormir Macareo con sua sorella Canace: fece che Menephron dormi con sua madre, che Oedipo giaque con stamaare, & hebbe figlioli di essa. O crudel mostro, O befisal furor, O furia infernale, che incanti i (aui, che inganna i dotti, che vinci i piu forti, che sottometti ogniuno al 1110 g10co . Libidine fu causa de la ruina di Troia: Libidine fu causa che Sodoma e Gomora furono destrutte, che Danid pecco con Bersabe , che Amon pecco con Thamar, che Absolon giaque con la Concus bina di suo padre, che i duo vecchi cercareno di sforzar Susanna, che Holoferno finamoro di Indith. Libidine fu causa che la testa su tagliata al santo Euangelifla: Libidine fu causa che il Delunio anego tutto il mondo, Iddio per la sua misericordia voglia aprir i cuori des suos sugetti, e dar li gratia, che libidine non habbi

Lust was cause, that Cleopatra laye with her brother, as with her husband : was cause that king Cinaris lay with his daughter: Lust made Machareus lye with his fifter, Canace: it made Menephron lye with his mother, that Oedipus laye with his mother, and hadde chyldren by her. Oh cruell monfter, Oh beaftly rage, Oh infernal Furie, thou inchatest the wise, thou deceinest the wife, thou ouercomest the strong, thou fubuestal men vnto thy yoke. Lust was the cause that Troye was ruinated: Luft was the cause that Sodom & Gomor were destroyed: that Danid finned with Berfabe, that Air. mo finned with Thamar, that Absolon lay with his fathers Concubine, that the two old nien fought to rauish Sufanna, that Holofernes fel in loue with Judith. Lust was the cause that the Euangeliftes heade was cutte of. Luste was cause, that the Flood drowned al the world. God for his mercye graunt, to open the hartes of al his fubiectes, and geue them grace, that Luft maye have

forzane (Juna. Iddio lo acconsenti che sia cosi.

Englishe.

no force at al. God graunt it befo.

che cofa é il fine di Guerra, quale sono bone opere, quatordeci bone Regole, con altri dinersi discorsi. Cap. 33.

Ragionamenti so- Reasonyngs uppon

pravirtu, con le sue figlie, Vertue, with her daughters, what is the ende of warre, which be good woorkes, fourteene good Rules, with divers other discourses. Chap. 33.

O ho fentute dir molte volte, ohe virtu ha certe figliole, Io vo ria saper quale sono. Virtu ha quatro figliole. Quale sono esse? Forza, Prudentia, Giustitia, &

Temperantia. Io ho inteso che forza ha figliole

anchora lei. Evero ella ne ha quatro, come magnammita, magnificentia , patientia , & perseues rantia, & tutte sono bone.

Quale sono le figliole de Temperantia, e quante?

Elle sono dieci, come Vergogna, Honesta, Abstinentia, Chastira, Sobrieta, Continentia, Clementia, Modesta, Studiosita, & Humilita.

Haue heard fay many tymes, that vertue hath certain daugh ters, I wold know who they be Vertue hath foure daughters, Which be they?

Force, Prudence, Iustice, & Temperance.

I have heard fay, that Force hath daughters also.

It is true, shee hath foure, as Magnanimitie , Magnificence, Pacience, and Perseuerance. and al are good.

Which be the daughters of Tem perance, and how many?

They are ten, as Shame, Honeftie , Abstinence , Chastitie, Sobrietie, Continencie, Clemencie, modeltie, Studiofitie, and Humilitie.

Quale sone le figliole di Giusti- Which be the daughters of Iuftice, tia, & quante sono?

come comutatina, & distribuitina : le sue figliole sono quindeci, come Innocentia, Religione, Oratione, Pieta, Osfernatione, Obedientia, Gratia, Gratitudine, Penitentia, Verita, Fedelsa, Libes ralita, Misericordia, Equita, & Amicitia.

tra?

Consideratione, Bon desiderio, Intendimento, bona Volunta, memoria, ragione, fes de, Charita, & Speranza.

ne di guerra.

é bestiamato, renegato, derestato, le Chiese sono profanizate, e sacrilegiate, le Ville brugiate, le Citta destrutte, i Castelli subnerti, le Fortezze ruinate, gli huomini vecisi, le donne forzate, le vergine violate, i beni presierapiti. In guerra non cie fede, legge, amor, bumanita, humilita, charita, ne bonesta: ma oogni orgoglio, ambitione, crudelta, arogantia, disobedientia, furto, ana-

flice, and how many are they? Ci sono due sorte di Giustitia, There are two sortes of Iustice. as Commutative, and Distribuetiue: theire daughters are fiftiene, as Innocencie, Religion, prayer, godlynesse, Observation, Obedience, Grace, Gratitude, Penitencie, Veritie, Faithfulnesse, Liberalitie, Mercy, Equitie, and Amitie.

Quale sono le figlie di Pruden- Which be the daughters of Prudence?

Queste sono esse, come Dotrina, These be they, as doctrine, consideration, good defire, vnderstanding, good wyl memory, reason, fayth, charitie, and hope.

Diremi di gratia, che cofa e il fis Tell me of courtesie, what is the

end of warre,

Il fine di guerra, è questo: Iddio The ende of warre is this, God is blasphemed, denyed, & deteffed, Churches are profanizated, and facrileged, Villages are burned, Cities destroyed, Castles subuerted, Fortes ruinated, men flayne, women forced, Virgines violated, goodes taken, and rapt. In warre there is no fayth, lawe, loue, humanitie, humilitie, charitie, nor honestie : but all pride, ambition, crueltie, arrogancie, disobedience, stealth, aua-T.i. rice,

ritia, latrocinio, pilagio, pergiuro, fraude, impieta, fornicatione, adulterio, ira, incesto, furor, bestemia, inuidia, vendetta, sceleragine, ogni furfanteria si vsa in guerra, non si harispetto a nessuo.

Queste sono buone opere: Visitar gli amalati, far limosina a gli poneri, insegnar a
li ignoranti, dar bon esempio, dar bon consiglio, consolar gli aflitti, insegnar bona dottrina, non scandalizar nessuno, cercar il profitto del tuo prossuno, perche lo
comanda iddio honorar Dio,
benedirlo, laudarlo, magnisicarlo, & esaltarlo.

Quatordeci bone Regole per adornar un Gentilhuomo:es ser sempre bumile di cuore: parlar poco, eragioneuolmete: non esfer pronto e facile a ridere: tacer fin che un sia anterogato: tener i Statuti, & ordini de i tuoi superiori, tanto firitueals, com: Teporals : far conto de effer il mis nor de tutti: tien ti ideeno di far ogni cosa : Confessa i tuoi peccati a Dio: Habbi pacientia in aduersita: Sottometti ti a tuoi superiori: Vinci: Ituo volere: accorda

Englishe.

rice, pilfering, pillage, periurie, fraude, vngodlynes, fornis cation, adulterie, wrath, incest, horrour, blasphemyng, enuie, reuenge, villany, al knauery is vsed in watre, there is no respect borne to any.

These are good workes to vifite the sicke, to doo almose
vnto the poore, to teach the
ignorant, gene good example, gene good counsel comfort the afflicted, teache good
doctrine, sclaunder no bodye, seeke the profite of thy
neighbour, for God commaundeth it, honour God,
blesse hym, prayse hym, magnisie hym, and exalt hym.

Fourtiene good rules for to adorne a Gentleman: to be alwayes humble in harte: to speake litle, and reasonably: be not readye and prone to laugh: holde thy peace, tyll thou be asked : keepe the statutes of thy superiours, as well Spirituall, as Temporall: account thy felfe the leaste of al: account thy felf vnworthy to do any thyng: acknowlege thy finnes to God: haue pacience in adverfitie : fubmyt thy felf to thy superiours: vanqui he thyne owne wil: agree with

al'opinione del sauto: vavestito moderatamente: prega Iddio, & credi nel padre, nel figliolo, & nel fersto fanto, e non cercar di effer falnato per altro mezo che per lui.

li nimici de le quatro virtu morale.

disordine, follia, afertione, apetito, fastidio mondano, concupiscentia, orgoglio, am. bitione, fimulatione, hipocrisia, tradimento, ingratitudine, mentire, insacieta, supers bia, oblisione, gelosia, violentia, desperatione, importunita, dispetto, furore, arogantia, malitia, & innidia,

I Ministri di aduersua sono, Tentatione, infirmita, ignorantia, guerra, peste, fame, processo, discordia, perdica d'amici, fastidio, & dinersi - acci lenti, & altri inconnenienti.

nocentia, humilita, specialta, factor, pieta, conscientia, amor, discretione, benignita, integrita, amicuia, fede, bon desiderio, gratia, o timor di Dio mielia la linglose sio

\$55ml7

ela prefitti propos nutti

with the opinion of the wife: appared thy felfe moderately: gray God, & beleue in the father, the sonne, & in the holy ghost & seeke not to be faued by any other meanes, then by hym.

Io vi prego, ditemi quali sono I pray you tell me, which be the enimies of the foure morall vertues.

Ce ne sono asai, come pergiuro, There are a great many, as periurie disorder folly, fond affection, appetite, worldly care, concupicence, wrath, ambition, dissimulation, flattery, hipocrifie, treason, ingratitude, lying, infacietie, pride, forgetfulnesse, ielousie, violence, desperation, importunity, despite, horror, arrogancie, malice, and enuie.

The Ministers of adversitie are, Temptation, fickneffe, ignorance, warre, plague, hunger, processe, discorde, losse of friendes, care, and diners accidentes, and other inconueniences.

Iministri de prosperita sono, In- The ministers of prosperitie are, Innocencie, humilitie, specialtie, fauour, pitie, conscience, loue, discretion, benignitie, integritie, amitie, faith, good defire, grace, and feare of ornate out va

T.ii. Thefe

Sugestinne, coguatione, diletto, banchetto, festino, disfolutione ginoco, & ballo, follia, piacere, prodigalita, inconstantia, inconsideratione, et cattina compagnia.

Questi sono i cinque sensi di Natura , cioé , Vedere Sentire, Toccare, Gustare, et odorare, ma guarda come, quando, quale, che, ej do-He.

Concupiscentia, ansbitione, Hipocrifia, & vana feran-

buomo, secondo e quatro ele: menti, cioé, Vna complessione é sanguigna, l'altra cholericha, l'altra flemmaticha, l'ultima Malincho-

uent ano poweri per tre caufe: alcuni per effer troppo pieto. si: ma de quelli ce ne pochi. alcum per effer troppo liberali: de quelle ce ne maco, alcuni per esfer trappo prodighi: ma de quelli ce ne affai in Londra.

un Sicophate, da un Adulatore, da un presuntuoso.

Questi sono i messi di peccato, These are the messengers of syn, Suggestion, cognation, delight, banquetting, feafting, disfolution, play, and dailfing, folly, pleasure, prodigalitie, inconstancie, inconsideration, and euyl company.

These are the fine senses of Nature, that is to faye, To See, to Heare, to Feele, to Tafte, to Smell, but looke howe, when, which, what, and where.

Quairo sorte di tentatione, Foure sortes of temptation, as Concupiscence; ambition, hypocrifie, and vayne hope.

Quatro humori regnano nel'- Foure humours raigne in man, according to the foure Elementes, that is to faye, One complexion is fanguine, an other cholerik, an other flegmatike, and the last, melancholike.

Si vede de gli buomini che di- There are men, that becomme poore through three causes. fome because they are too pitifull: bur of those there are few. Some for being too liberall: of those there are lesse: fome other for beyng to prodigall: of those there are a great many in London.

Datre cofe guardate, cioé, Da Ofthree thyngs beware, that is, of a Sicofant, of a flatterer, & of a prefumptuous man.

Three

Tre cose bone in un prencipe, Miserscordia, Eloquenza, & Dotrina.

Vna cosa in tre fal'huomo salno da ognimale, Padre, Figliolo et lo spirito santo.

I tre corfidel huomo, Pueritia, Giouentu, & Vechieza.

Tre bone Regole per ogninno, Reggiil tno volere : tempera la tua lingua: rafrenail tuo ventre.

e virtu.

Tre sorte di flagello , Fame , pefte, & guerra.

Tre cose bone per una donna, le richezze di Giuno, la sapietia di Pallas, la belezza di Cerere.

Tre sorte di eloquentia, Gramatica Retorica, Dialettica.

Tre sorte di Filosofia, Naturale, Morale, Loica.

vitale, ragioneuole.

Aire, o terra.

Tre serte de huomini possono mentire per auctorita, un Medico, un Vechio, & un che effato lontano.

stance of the state of the

demonstration for an o

Three good thyngs in a prince, mercy, eloquence, and godlyneffe.

One thing in three maketh man fafe from al euyl, Father, Son, and holy ghost.

The three courses of man, chyldiffines, youth, and age.

Three good rules for every man Rule thyne owne wyl, temper thy tongue, refrayne thyne owne belly.

Tre bone cofe : Verita, charita, Three good thyngs, truth, charitie, and vertue.

> Three fortes of destruction, Famine, plague, and warre.

> Three good things in a woman, The riches of Iuno, the wifedome of Pallas, the beautie of Venus.

> Three fortes of Eloquence, Gramar, Rhetorique, & Logique.

> Three fortes of Philosophie, Natural, moral, and Logical.

Tre sens del'huomo, Naturale, Three senses of man, Naturall, Vital, Reasonable.

I quatro Elementi, Aqua, Foco, The foure Elements, Water, Fire Ayre, and Earth:

Three fortes of men may lye by auchoritie, a Phisition, an Olde man, and a Trauay-

Englishe:

L'opinione di Mir The opinion of Mar-

sopra amore, et che cosa é.

Chap. 34.

co Aurelio, & Ouidio, cus Aurelius, and Ouid, vppon Loue, and what it is. Chap. 34.

Itemi di gratia (se vi pia ce) la vostra opinione in questa cosa, se vipar meglio chel, huomo ami donna, o no.

lo vi diro, lui puo amare, se li piace,ma grandi & innumerabili (ono i pericoli, a che fi fottomotte l'huomo che conmersa con donne, & grande eilripolo & quiete, che viene a quelli che del tutto le abandonano.

affanno & dolore in amar donna, & ripe fo grquiete in mon amarle.

relio, gia Imperator di Ro-

Signor no, per cortesia ditemelo. Lui dice, parlando de questo ponto, se l'huomo non ama donna, ui e reputato villano: seluile ama, lo tengono leg ero: se luite lascia, pensano che lui sa timido, e cotardo: se lui le seque, lui e perso: se lui le serne, non fanno consous lus: se lui non le serne,

Pray you tel me(if you please) your opinion in this thing, If you thinke best, that a man loue a woman or no.

I wyl tel you, he may loue, if he please, but great and innumerable are the dangers, that he fubmyts hym felfevnto, that doth hant women, and great is the rest and quietnesse that commeth vnto those that altogether abandon them.

Come puo effere, che ne riesca How can that be that there may come care & griefe in louing a woman, and rest and quietnesse in not louyng them.

Sapete come dice Marco Au- Knowe you howe Marcus Aurelius, fornetymes Emperour of Rome, faith?

No fir, of courtesie tel me.

He faith, speaking of this poyne, ifaman loue not a woma, he is reputed as a villayne: if he loue the, he is counted light: if he leave them, they thinke him to be fearful, & a dastard: if he folow them, he is lost: if he ferue the, they make no accout of him; if he ferue the not they

lohanno in grand' odio: se lui le vuole hauere, non lo vogliono hauer lui: se lui non le dehdera, lo cercano: se lui gli tien compagnia, lui perde il suo nome : se lui non gli tien compagnia, pensano che non sia huomo: se lui le cersa, lo fuggono: se lui non le cerca, lo vanno cercando: lui: se lui le ad'ora, lo disprezano: se lui non le adora, piangono) che co avolete dunche che facci il misero huomo, se non del tusto abandonarle?

Ma Iddio ha comandato, che l'huomo debbe lasciar padre, emadre, fratelis e forelle, per acostarsia donna.

Evero ogni volta, che lei sia pudica & honesta, perche il iener compagnia a donna, non essendo sua legitima moglie, e tenuto gran peccato, come e vero .

viene questo amore, che gli buomini portano alle donne? Ho setuto dre, che fino li dei hanno amato: amor ha fasto dinentar homini sany, pazi : homini dotti, ignoranti: bomini forti deboli . L'onde viene questa cosa.

they hate hym greatly : if he wyl haue them, they wyl not haue hym: if he do not defire them , they feeke hym : if he keepe them company, he lofeth his name : it he keepe the not company, they think him no man: if he seeke them, they flee him: if he sceke them not, they goe feekyng hym: if he woorthyp them, they despise hym: if he doo not woorship them, they weepe: what wyl you that the wretched man do, but altogether forfake them:

But God commanudeth, that man shal leave father & mother, fifter, and brother, to ioyne hym felfe with a woma.

It is true, so she be honest and chaft: for to keepe companye with a woman, if thee be not his lawfull wife, it is counted a greate finne, asitisin decde.

Ma ditemi di gratia, d'onde But tel me of courtesse, whence commeth this love, that men beare vnto women? I have heard fay, that the gods have loued: Loue hath made wife men become fooles, learned men ignorant, firong men weake: from whence cometh this thing?

How

Come volete che io lo sappi, quando che gli dotti, sany, & forti, & anche la Dei non lo hanno potuto sapere. Ouidio dice, cosi, amore é, no fo che cofa, lui viene non fo d'onde, chi l'ha mandato, io no lo so: lui genera, io non so come: lus é contento, io non so de che: amor si sente, non so quanto spesso, Amor mi da fastidio,non so perche: amor mi penetra la carne, & si non sparge sangue : lui piglia radice nel mio core, & non mi rompe carne. Che ingegno, che sapientia, che forza, che dotrina, che inganno, che fortuna mi puo difender da amore? io non so certo.

How wyl you have me know it, when learned men, wife, and strong, yeagods coulde not knoweit? Quid fayth, that Loue is, I wote not what, he commeth, I wote not whence, who hath fent hym, I know not : he ingendreth, I know not how : he is cotéted I know not with what: Loue is felt, I know not how often: loue trobleth me, I know not wherfore: loue dooth pierce my flesh, & shedeth no blood: he taketh roote in my hart, & breaketh no fleh. Whatengine, what wisedome, what frength, what learning, what deceit, what fortune can defende me from Loue? I know not certaine.

Diversita de gli The Diversities of huomini, Cap. men. Chap.

Se lui é rustico, nessuno tien Sconto di lui : se lui é di alto sangue, lui é suntuoso : se lui éricco, lui é vitsoso : se lui é pouero, lui é anaro : se lui

Fhe be rustical none account of him: if he be high of blod, he is sumptuous: if he be riche, he is vitious: if he be poore, he is couetous: if he

èvalente, lui é troppo ardito: se lui é cotardo, lui e des famato : se lui é parlatore, lui mente: se lui parla poco, é tenuto pazzo: se lui é bello, lui é desiderato : se lui ebrutto, lui è geloso: se sintramette, e chiamato importuno: se lui tace, é tenuto semplice : [e lui ride, é detto ignorante : se é liberale, é tenuto prodigo: se non éliberale, é tenuto scarso de anaro . Vedendos questo, vdendosi questo, & sapendosi questo, che fara l'huomo tris Sto, dolorofo, & specialmente se ha prudentia: perche se si vuol separare dal mondo la carne non li da licen. tia, & se vuol seguire il mons do, il sno cuere non lo confente. Pensino tutti gli buomini che hanno a contentar ciascuno con servitu, & beneuolenza: perche so gis fo a sapere, che mai non contenteranno tutti gli huomini, Anchora che faccia quato puo come huomo, & faccia quanto dene, come bon vicino, & che cani forza de la deboleza con molta fatica & rimedi, alla pouerta, cons suoi sudori, & si ponga

be valiaunt, he is too hardye: if he be a dastard, he is defamed: if he be a tatler, he is a lyer: if he speake litle, he is counted a foole: if he be faire, he is defyred: if he be foule, he is ielous: if he be a medler, he is called importune : if he hold his peace, he is couted simple: if he laugh, he is called ignorant; if he be liberal, he is deemed prodigalif he be not liberal, he is couted couetous & scarfe. Man seeing this, hearing this, and knowing this, what shal the poore and wretched man do, and specially if he have any wisedome? for if he wyl separate hym self from the world, the flesh wil not let hym: and if he wil follow the world, his hart cosenteth not toit. Let al men thinke, that haue to content every one with feruice and beneuolence: for I let them to know, that they shall never content all men, although he doo as much as man can doo, and though he doo as muche as he ought, like a good nevghbour, and that he take force from weaknes, with much labour and remedie vnto pouertie, with his sweat, and put V.i.

per compiacer a ciascuno in ognipericolo, al fine non potra mai contentar tutti : da alcuni sara amato, da alcuni odiaro, da alcuniripreso, da alcum adulato: se lui fabene, é inuidiato da molti : se ini fa male, é disprezato da affai . O ponero homo , se tu hauessitutti gli ochi di Argo, le mani di Briaro, la sapis entia di Salomone, con le ricceze di Mida, & la eloquentia di Cicerone, & le belezzedi Allolone: tu non compiacerai mai tutti. Certo voi dite il vero.

Englishe.

hym felfe in al peryls onely to please al me, at the last he thal neuer content all men : of fome he shalbe loued, of some hated, of some checked, of fome flattered; if he do wel he is enuyed of many: if he do il, he is despised of many moe. Oh poore man, if thou haddestal the eyes of Argos, the handes of Briarius', the wifedome of Salomon, with the riches of Midas, and the eloquence of Cicero, & the beaus tie of Absalon, thou shalt neuer please al men,

Verily you say true.

Certibelli, dotti, et galanti detti, tolti da Antonio Guenara, scritti da lui, sopra diuerse ocasioni. Cap. 36.

A Niconio Guenara chiama Dio, quel solo verbo dinino, vnigenito del padre, signor perpetuo delle Gierarchie, piu antico di tutti i secoli, prencipe delle eternita, principio dal quale ogni cosa

med, and gallant sayings, taken from Antonio Gueuara, written by him, vpon diuers occasions. Cha. 36.

A Ntonio Gucuara calleth God, the onely divine word, only begotte of the father, everlasting Lord of the Gierarchies, more anciet the al ages, prince of al eternities, beginning, fro who al things had

bebbe principio, primo genito di Dio, creatore di tutte le creature, saluatore di tutti a dispersi, Sacerdote uninerso , Intercessore per tutts i peccatori, & redentore di tutta l'humana gente: habbi misericordia de tutti noi.

Il medesimo in lande de la chiedi Dio.

O gloriosa Chiesamilitante 's qual non fer altro che Oro no la feccia, Rosa tra la spine, grano tra la paglia, midolla traleossa, perla tra le conche marine, anima santa in carne putrida, unica fenice ne la cabbia, naue tra le fiere onde ingolfata, la quale tanto piu é combatuta tanto piu si mostra gagliarda, tu non mostri mai la tua potentia, seron quando sei da tuoi nimici ofesa, & sei ofesada i pin porenti Re, & defesada i piu deboli & poneri. Iddio per la sua gratia longo tempo ti mantenga & difenda.

Il detto in lande de Iddio.

Io confesso & dico con la religione cristiana, che non vi e altro che un solo Dio, createre del Cielo, & de la terra, della cui eccelentia, potenEnglishe.

had beginning, first begotten of God, creatour of al other creatures, Saujour of all the dispersed, vniuersal priest, Intercessor for all synners, and redeemer of all the humane people, haue mercye vpon vs all.

The felfe same in prayse of the Church of God.

Oh glorious militant Church, which art nought elsout gold in droffe, a rofe amogst thornes graine amidft straw, marow amidst bones, pearle amidst the sea shelles, a holy foule in rotten flesh, one only Fenix in the cage, a shyp amidst the fierce waves engolfed, which the more it is string withal, the stronger thou shewest thyself, thou shewest not thy might, but onely when thou art of thyne enimies of fended, & art offended by the mightiest kings, & defended of the weakest and poorest. God for his grace long tyme mainteine and defend thee.

The same in prayle of God. I confesse, and saye with the Christian Religion, that there is but one onely God, creator of heaven and earth, of whose excellencie, pui-V.ii. fance,

puo espermere la lingua nofira, perche non può il nofiro ingegno comprendere le
cose diuine, ne il nostro intelletto discernerle, ne la nostra
memoria ricordarsene, &
molio meno la nostra lingua
dimostrarle, ne la nostra mete capirle, & da lui, per ui,
& in lui, credo ottener saluatione.

Poco apresso dice in lande de Dio , lo dico & confesto , che non ci é che uno folo Die creatore, perche creo tutto il mondo: potente, perche ha potentia in Cielo, & interra: Immortale, perche non bebbe mai principio, & mai non hauera fine: incorutibile perche non parisce ne cos rutione, ne diminuitione immutabile, perche non muta mai l'eterno conseglio: inconprensibile, perche la fua maestanon si puo conoscere, ne la sua potentia intendere: onnipotente, perche ha potens tia sopravini & morti , soprabuoni & cartini: & l'buomo non ba da adorar che vno folo Dio , perche fi come il mondo fu creato per vno folo , cofi tutte creature

Englishe.

fance, maiestie, and glory, our tongue can little expresse, for our wyt and reason can not comprehende the Divine thinges, neyther our vnderstandyng discerne them, neyther our memorie remember it, and much lesse our tongue shewe it, neyther our mynde conceyue it: and by him, thorow hym, and in hym, I hope to obteyne saluation.

A litle after he fayth in prayle of God, I fay, and confesse, that there is but one only God creator, because he created al the worlde: mighty, for he hath puisance in heaven and earth: immortal for he neuer had beginnyng, & neuer wyl haue end: incorruptible, for he bydeth neyther corruption, por diminuition: immutable, for he neuer altreth his eternall counsel: incomprehensible, because his maiestie can not be knowen, neyther his puisance be vnderstäded: almightye, for he hath power ouer the living & the dead ouer the good & bad. & man ought not to woorship but one onely God, for even as the worlde was created by one onely, so all creatures ought .

denono aderare uno folo, perche fi come un prencipe non consente che un altro si chiami prencipe nel suo regno, cofinon vuol Iddio che fi aderi aliro Dio, che lui nel mondo: fu gran beneficio che il padre ci creasse, senzache not lo pregaffimo, che il figliolo ciricomperaffe, fenzaeffere aini aro da alcuno, co 10pra into, in fares Christiani, & che il fanto Spirito ci fant ficalle, fenza che noi lo merita fimo.

lando di un tiranno.

no tiranni, per quello che gli mancha, & alcuni diuentano vitiofi, per quello che gli foprabonda, dimando bora, quale di questi male è ilminore, o che il prencipe sia pomero, & tiranno, o che egle sia ricco et vitiofo, a me pare affai meglio, che egli sia ricco et vitioso, che pouero, et tiranno, perche finalmente si dannera se medesimo con il vitio, et con la richezza gios uera al popolo : ma effendo poucro, con la tirannia ofendera amolti, et con la pouers ta non gionera ad alcuno,

ought to woorshyp one only: for even as a Prince wyll not grant that another shalbe called Prince in his Realme, fo wylnot God that any other God shal be worshipped in al the worlde; it was a great benefite, that the father shoulde create vs, & we not pray hym, that the fonne flould buy vs. and not be holpen of any : & besides al this, in making vs Christians, and that the holy ghost should sanctifie vs, and we not deserue it.

Detto del medesimo autore, par- A saying of the same Authour, speaking of a tyrant:

Io vedo de prencipi che dinentas I see Princes that become tirants for that whiche they want, and some become vitious, for that which they have too much of. I aske nowe which of these enyls is the least, eyther that the Prince be poore and a tyrant, or els, that he be rich, & vitious?vnto me it feemes far better, that he be nich & vitious, then poore, & a tyrant: for at last, with the vice he wyll condemne hym felfe, & with riches he wil do good vnto the people: but beyng poore, with tirannie he wyll: offende many, and with pouertie, he wyl helpe no man,

Valle

tor

perche il prencipe ponero,non puo porgere a i ricchi, ne foccorere ai poueri: il prencipe che sia buomo cattino, et ricco prencipe, é assai pin viile allarepublicha, et piu tolerabile fra gli humini, che vn buon prencipe, che saponero huomo.

nore.

Nonmai holetto, che siano altra cosa le conditioni che si trouano nel honore, la onde molto ben vi debbono miras re coloro, che maneggiano in quello, et sono tals le sus qualita, Egli domanda chi non lo conosce: parla con chi, non lo ascolta: pratica con chi non lo ha veduto: corre dietro a chi lo fugge: bonora, chinon lostima: cerca, chi non cerca lui: domanda. chi non lo domanda: Fidasi di chi egli non conosce : et sis nalmente, l'oficio del honore étale, che egli si parte da chi lo tien in gran stima, et si fere ma con chi ne tengono poce conto: s curios viandanti non dimandano che luoco sia questo, o quello, ma solamete cercaro d sapere quale fiail camino, che gli coduce a

Englishe.

for the poore prince can not gene vnto the riche, neyther fuccour the poore: the Prince that is an enyl man, and a rich Prince, is farre more profitable to the common weale, & more tolerable to men, then a good prince, that is a poore man.

Detto del medesimo sopra ho- A saying by the same, vpon honour.

I have never read, that the conditions that are found in honour are any other, so that they ought to looke wel, that deale in it, and suche are his conditions, he asketh those, that knowe hym not, speas to them that heare hym nc.: practileth with those that have not feene him: runneth after those that flee him: honoreth fuch as esteme him not feeketh those, that feeke not hym: he trusteth the, he knowes not: and finally, the office of honour is suche, that he departeth from those that account of him, and abideth with those, that make no accout of him: the curious wayfarers aske not what place is this, or that, but onely feeke to knowe whiche is the waye, that leadeth them vnto that

quelluozo done vanno. Et percio voglio inferire che i barons Heroici, & generofi, non debbono di subito voltar gli occhi all'honore: ma solamente mirare al camino di virtu, che va ad aparecchiarcigli honori, perche aliramente vediamo ogni giorno, moltirestare infami, solamete perche cercano honors, & che molti più rimangono bonorati, perche fuggono gli honori. Oh mondo immons do,tu sai bene, che io conosco i tuoi andamenti, come tu sei un sepolero de morti, una pregion de viui, una botega de vity, un castigo de virtuosi, uno scordamento de passati, inimico de presenti, un roumator dele cose grade, un turbatore delle picciole, una Stanza de pelegrini, una piazza de vagabondi: finals mente, O mondo, tu seivn rinersciatore de buoni, & uno che desta i mali, & uno che inganna tutti, & dicendo il vero, inte niuno puo viner contento.

Il medesimo Autore invita i prencipi a esfer virtuos, & di temer Dio.

that place whither they goe. Wherupon I wylinferre, that the heroicall and generous knights ought not of a foden to turne their eyes toward ho nor, but only behold the way of vertue, & that goeth to pre pare vs honors, for otherwise wee fee euery day, many rest defamed, onely because they feeke honours, and that many rest honoured, because they flee honours. Oh filthy worlde, thou knowest wel that I know thy proceedings, howe thou art a graue for the dead, a prison for the quicke, ashop of vices, a punishment for the vertuous, a forgetting of the passed, an enimie of the present, a destroyer of great thynges, a disturber of the fmall, a dwellyng place for pilgrimes, a market place for vagabondes: finally, O world, thou art an ouerthrower of the good, and one that dooft awake the euil, and one that deceyvest all, and to saye the truth, in thee none can live content.

The felfe same Authour doth inuite Princes to be vertuous, and to feare God.

When

Quando i prencipi non temeno Dio, & non osernano i suoi comandamenti,ne segue che iloro vassals non sono boni Christiani , perche essento la fonte salfa, gli è impossibile che i Rins suos siano dolci, vidiamo per esperientia, come un freno refrena un canallo, unarnota muone un Molino, un timone regge vna naus, & cost un prencipe buinno tristo, trabera feco tuttol' suo regno, se esso adora Dio, tutts fanno il medesimo, se esso gli serne tutti gli fermono, se esto lo landa tutti to landano, perche l'albero non puo far, altri frutti, ne fiori, senon conformi al'humore, che piglia la loro radice.

Beldetto del detto autore.

Iddio non si puo ingannare con parole, no conuincere con prisghi, ne spauentare con minaccie,ne satisfarglican scuse, perche lui satutti i pensu
eri del huomo.

Beldetto del detto Autore.

Le guerre cinils le piu volte si leuano, per la superbia de magiori, che per la disobedientia de minori. When Princes feare not God. and keepe not his commaundements, there followerh, that their subjectes are not good Christians, for the Spring being falt, it is vnpossible for the ryuers of it to be sweete, we see by experience, howe one bridle doth bridle a horse howe one wheele doth moue a Myl, howe a Rudder ruleth a flyp, euen fo a prince, be he good or bad, draweth to him al his Realme, if he woorthyp God, they doo all the like if he serue hym, they all serue him likewise: if he praise him, they all prayle hym: for the tree can yeeld no other flowers nor fruites, but agreeable to the humors that the roote taketh.

A fine faying of the faid Author.
God can not be deceyued with
woordes, nor corrupted with
gyftes, nor ouercome with
prayers, neither feared with
threatenynges, nor fatisfied
with scules, for he knoweth al
the thoughtes of man.

A fine flying of the faid Author.
The civil warres are ofter tymes
raifed through the pride of
the greatest, the through the
disobedience of the least.

The

Il detto autore ci inuita a obedir un folo Dio, & un folo prencipe. Sales 1000

Dio, che in vna famigha vi fusse solamente un padre di famiglia: in un popolo comune, vuole che comandi un Citadino solo: in una Prouincia, vn solo gouernatore: che un regno sia gouernato per un Re folo , & un efercito per un Capitano solo: & che uno !mperatore sia Monarcha & signore di tutto il mondo, lui viene a inferire che non bisogna adorar, senon vn Dio folo, & feruir vn Solo prencipe.

Detro del medesimo autore dice. A saying of the sayd Authour. Andando per il mondo, ho visto che il seditioso comanda alpacefico, il superbo all'humis le, il tiranno al giusto, il crudele al piatoso, il cotardo al' ardito, l'ignorante al'prudente : ho vistos peggior ladroni, apiccar in piu innocents.

Bel detto & verissimo, del detto autore soprai nostri prelati.

re anime nelle Chiese, che non sono bastanti a gouernar pecore ne le montagne, & The faid Authour inniteth vs to obey one onely God, and one onely prince.

Non senza gran misterio ordino Not without great mysterie did God ordeine, that in a family there should be onely one father of family: in a commo people, he wyl that one onely citizen commaund: in a Prouince, one onely gouernour: and that one Realme be gouerned by one only king, & a campe by one only captaine: & that an Emperour be Monarch & lord of al the world. His meaning is, wee muste woorshyppe but one onely God, and serue one onely prince.

Going thorow the world, I have feene, that the feditious command the peacible, the proud comaund the humble, the tirant the iust, the cruel the pitiful, the dastard the hardy, the ignorant the prudent: I haue seene the worst theeues hang the most innocent.

A fine faying & a true, of the faid Authour, voon our Prelates.

Hora vediamo alcuni gouerna- Nowe wee see some gouerne foules in Churches, that are not sufficiente to gouerne sheepe in the moutaines, and X, L that

che questo sia vero, se ne ves de giornalmet el'efetto, pers che tali prelati non gonernano, ma quastano: non giouano, ma ofendono: non resistano a i nimici, anzi gli danno in mano gli inocenti: non sono Giudici, ma tiranni: non sono clementi, ma carnefici: non aumentano la republicha, ma dissipano la giustitia, non conseruano le leggi, ma trouano nuoni tributi: non suscitano il bene ma suscitano il male: questi sono i vescoui del nostro Papato.

prencipi.

Davn albero piccolo, altro non siricerca, senon che eglirendail frutto al suo tempo, ma dall' albero alto & ponderofo, saspettache egli fostenti: gli alberipiccoli et debili faccia ombra a gli stanchi, dia il frutto a gli affamati, et che simantenghi contra i venti importuni: perchei prencipi virtuosi banno da effere un' ombra per ristorare tutti i buoni, che sono stanchi, la chiesa ci inuita a fare molte cose, & la conscientia ci rimorde, che si guardiamo da

Englishe.

that this be true, wee fee the effect thereof dayly, for fuch Prelates doo not gouerne, but marre: they do not helpe, but offende : they doo not resistenimies, but rather yeld the innocent into their handes: they are not ludges, but tyrantes: rhey are not clemet, but hangmen: they doo not augment rhe common weale, but spoyle instice: they doo not keepe the lawes, but fynd newe tributes: they doo not raise the good, bur raise the bad: these are the Bishops of our Popedome.

Il detto Autore parlando de The sayde Authour speakyng of

princes.

Wee feeke nought els of a litle tree, but that he yeelde fruite in his due tyme: but of the high and mighty tree, wee looke that he susteyne: the weake and little trees, make shadow vnto the weery, geue fruit vnto the hungry, & that he keepe hymfelfe against the importune winds: for princes that are vertuous, should be a shadowe for to restore all the good that are weerye, the Church inuiteth vs to do many things, & conscience doth reméber vs to take heede of many

molte. Percio se mi prometteno i prencipi, che farano solamente due cose, cioé, che
sarano sedeli a la legge d' Iddio, la quale adorano, & che
non useranno tiranna contra
i popoli, i quali gouernano,
sino ad' hora gli prometto la
gloria, & la beatitudine, la
quale bramano, perche solamente quel prencipe muore
securo, il quale muore in carita di Cristo, & ha vinuto
nell' amore del prossimo.

Bel detto del detto autore,

Gli é Regola infallibile, & esperimentata da buoni, & buomini rei, che tutti naturalmente bramano piu tosto che
gli auanzi, che gli manchi,
& tutto quello che si brama,
con molta diligentia si cerca,
& quello che si cerca, con fatica si aquista, & quello
che si aquista con fatica, si
possede con amore, &
quello che con amore si possede, si perde con dolore, &
sempre si piange quello, che si
possede con amore.

Il detto Autore poco apresso.

Quanto tiene il prencipe in bocz. S
ca, sia pieno di verita,
quanto egli tiene in mano,
sia manifesta misericordia,

many. Wherfore if princes do promiseme, that they wyl do only two things, that is, that they wil be faithful to the law of God, which they worship, and that they wyl not vse tyrannie against those people who they gouern, vntyl then, I promise the the glory & bles sednes which they desire: for only that prince dieth secure, which dyeth in the charitie of Christ, and hath lived in the love of his neighbour.

A fine faying of the said Author.
It is an infallible rule, and experienced of the good and bad men, that all men naturally desire rather to have to leave, then to lacke, and al that, that is desired, with muche diligence is sought, and that which is sought with labour, is gotten, and that whiche is gotten with labour, is posseful with love, and that which with love is possessed, is lost with sorow, and that alwayes we weepe for that, whiche we

The faid Authour a litle after.

So much as the Prince holdeth in his mouth, let it be veritie, fo much as he holdeth in his hand let it be manifest mercy

possesse with love.

X.ii. and

o tenga le orecchie chinse alle bugie, & il core aperto alla clementia.

Englishe.

and keepe he, his eares close from lyes, and his hart open to clemencie.

Parole di Plutarco Woordes written by

Imperatore, con diversi altri detti di Antonio Gnenes

ra. Cap. 37.

scritte da lui, a Traiano Plutarch, to the Emperour Traiane, with divers fayings of Antonio Gueuara, Chap. 37.

Arole di Plutarco scritte al Imperatore Traiano.

Faccio ti a sapere, O Traiano mio signore, che tu, & il tuo Imperio siste un corpo mistico, a foggia di un corpo vino & vero, perche debbono queste due cose stare tanto conformi, che l'Imperatore firalegri di bauere tai fogetti, & che i popoli si rechino a ventura di hauer un tal Signore'. Et perche dipingono il corpo mistico, & l' Imperio a foggia di huomo vino, e da sapere, come il capo, il quale é superiore a tutte le parti, signisica il prencipe che comanda a tutti: gli occhi, con i quali vediamo, sono gli huomini da bene, i cui virtuosi esempy

Oordes written by Plutarch, vnto the Emperour Traiane.

Het thee to know, O Traian my Lord, that thou & thyne Empire are one mystical body in manner of a true and linying body: for these two thyngs ought to be so conformable, that the Emperour maye reioyce to have fuch subjectes, and the people maye account the felues fortunate, to have fuch a lord And because they paint the missical body & the Empyre in maner of a living body, it is to be knowen how the head which is superior of al the other parts, it fignifieth the prince that commanndethall, the eyes, with the whiche wee see, are honest mé, whose vertuous examples

we

seguiamo nella republicha:le erecchie cou le quai vdiamo, sono i vasfalli, i quali obidis cono ai nostri comandameti, la lingua con la quale par> liamo, significa i sauy, le cui leggi et detrina stramo a vdi re:i capelli che sono nel capo, so no gli huomini aggranati, che dimadao dalre giustitia: lamano, et i bracci, sono i caualieri, i quai resistono a i nimici: i piedi che sostentano tutti i membri, sono ilauoratori, i quai danno da mangiare a tutto l' popolo: le ossa dura che sostentano la carne debile, sono gli buomini fauy, i quals solienano dalla fatica la republicha: i cori che non vediamo conli occhi, sono gli amici, che danno i consigly secreti: finalmente: la gola che unifce la gola al capo, el amore tra il Re, et il regno, che mostrarepub licha.

Detro de M. Antonio Guena- A saying of M. Antonio Guena-

Naturacreate, fanno la loro operatione verso la parte di sopra. Vediamo la terra che manda i vapori all' in (i, le piante crescono all' insu,

we folow in the como weale: the eares, wher with we heare, are the vaffalles which obey our commaundementes: the tongue, wherwith we speake, fignifieth the wife me, whose lawes, and learning wee doo heare: the heares that are on out head, are the greened me, that aske inflice of the kyng: the handes and the armes are knightes, which relift our enis mies: our feete that fuffeyne the members, are labourers whiche geue meate vnto all the people: the hard bones, that susteyne the weake flesh, are wise men, which ease the common weale from labour: the hartes, which we see not with the eyes, are friends that geue vs fecrete counfayles: and laftly, the throate, that dooth vnite the throate and the heade, is the love betwixt the king and his Realme, that the common weale sheweth.

Vediamo che tutte le cose da la We see that al things created of Nature, shewe their operation towarde the vpper part. Wee see that the earth dooth sende her vapours vpwarde, the plantes growe vpward, X.111. the

i mari ondeggiano all'infu, gli arbori germogliano versosu, il fuoco va insu, solamente il misero huomo cresce all'ingin, perche la carne bumana, la quale é solamente terra, é nasciuta di terra, e viue di terra, procura di auicinarsi alla terra. Ben diffe Aristotele, che l' huomo era un albero, piantato alla riverscia; nel cui capo sono le radici, il tronco é il corpo: irami sono i bracci, la scorza éla carne, i nodi sono gli ossi, lamidolla é il core, le roditure de i vermi, sono la faccia, la gom ma é l' humore, s fiori sono le parole, & i frutti Sono le b none opere, & l'huomo perandar dritto: done tiene i piedi, donena tenere il capo, perche il capo e la radice, & i pie di sono i rami. Detto del detto Autore.

niene arogant e nelle prosperita, ne si ritir a ne la contraria fortuna, non silamentanella pouerta, non si affugge del poco fauore, non si parte nella persecutione, & finalmente, l'amor & la vita non banno fine sin' alla sepoltura.

the seas flowe vpwarde, the trees budde vpward, the fire goeth vpwarde, onely the wretched man growethe downwarde, for the humane fleshe, which is onely earth, is borne of earth, and liueth of earth, procureth vs to drawe neare to earth. Weldyd Aristotle say, that man is a tree, planted contrarye, in whose heades are the rootes: the stocke is the body, the branches are the armes, the barke is the flesh, the knots are the bones, the pith is the hart, the gnawing of the wormes, is the face, the gom is the humor, the bloffoms are words, & the fruits are good works, & man to go right: where he hath his feete, should be his head, for the head is the root, and the feet are the branches.

A faying of the faid Authour. Colui che ama di cuore, non di- He that loueth hartily, becommeth not arrogant in profperity,neither withdraweth him selfe in cotrary fortunes time, doth not lament in pouertie, doth not dispayre through litle fauour doth not depart in tyme of perfecution; and lastly, lou e and life end not, vntyl to the g rave

A fine

Bel detto del detto Autore.

Tarquinio fu molto ingrato al suo Suocero, infame al suo sangue, traditore della sua patria, crudele alla sua persona, & commesse adulterio con Lucretia, matuttavia non fu chiamato ingrato, ne infame, ne crudele, ne traditore, ne adultero, ma Tarquinto superbo.

Il detto in lande di un suo ami-

colar amico, & compagno antico, come a colui che è fedel segretario de i miei desidery, nella cui connersatione non ho mai sentito dispiacere, nella cui boccanon ho mai trouato menzogna, & nella cui prome [a non tronai mai manca mento.

detto autore, essendoli domandato una difficile questis one.

dimanda mi spanenta, vedens do come non basta la mia Filosofia per rispondere alla tua dimanda, perche se mi dimandi per tentarmi, mi moteggi di profuntuofo, ma Se mi dimandi da scherzo,

A fine faying of the faid Author. Tarquinius was very ingratful to his father in law infamous to his blood, traytor to his coutrey, cruel to his person, and commytted adulterie with Lucretia, but yet for al that he was not called ingrateful, neither infamous nor cruel, neither trayter, nor fornicater, but Tarquinius the proud.

The faid Anthour in prayle of a friend of his.

Ioti scrino, come ad un partis I write vnto thee, as vnto a particular friende, and to an auncient felowe, as vnto hym that is a faithful Secretary of my defires, in whose conuerfation, I neuer felt displeafure, & in whose mouth, I neuer foundelye, and in whose promise, I neuer founde want.

Unbel modo di rispondere, del A fine way to answeare, of the fayde Authour, he beyng demaunded a hard question by one.

Giuroti caro amico, che la tua My deere friende, I sweare vuto thee, that thy demaund doth feare me, feeing my Philosophie is not sufficiet to answer vnto thy demaud, for if thou askeme, to tempt me, thou mockelt me of prefumption, but if thou aske me in ieft,

thou

mimoteggi di leggierezza: se mi dimandi da donero, mi tratti da ignorante: se mi dimandi per insegnarmi, io sono parechiato per imparare: se mi dimandi, perche brami di saperlo, io ti confesso, che non te lo so insegnare: se mi dimandi, perche altri te ne habbino interogato, puoi effer certo che nessuno sara satisfatto della mia rishofta : & se a caso me ne dimandi, perche te l'habbi signato dormendo, poiche sei desto non creder a sogni , perche sono vani.

Englishe.

thou mockest me of lightnes: if thou aske me in ernest, thou vielt me as ignorant : if thou askeme, to teach me, I am redyto learne: if thou aske me, bicause thou desirest to know it, I confesse I can not teach it thee: if thou aske me, because some other bodye hath asked thee, thou mayest be fure that none flial be fatiffyed of myne aunsweare : and if perchaunce thou aske me, because thou hast dreamed it. fleping, fince thou art awake. beleeue not dreames, because they are vaine.

To autore, sopra Belta Cap. 38.

faid authour, vpon Beautie. Chap. 38.

IL detto Autore parlando di Belta.

L'huomo moltobello, altro non é senon un'ombra di donna: & la donna molto bruts ta, altro non é, che una bestia di Montagna. Noi che siamo Cristiani, dobiamo The faide Author speaking of Beautie,

A ma very faire, is nought els but a shadow of a woman, and a woman verye fowle, is nought els, but a beaste of the mountaine. We that are Christians, ought little

Rimar poco la belta corporale : poi che da quella pin volte nasce la bruttura dell' anima: fotto la ghiaccia Cristalina, stail fango pericolofo: dentro la maraglia lanorata, finutrisce il maladetto Serpe: dentro dal dente bianco rode il tarlo importuno: ad un panno molto fino, la tarme fa maggior straccio, o il verme piunoce all' arbore fruttifero. Lui vuole inferire, che sotto i corpi belli, & le faccie di vago aspetto, si nascondono horribil vity, per certa i gioneni poca prudenti , & alquanto leggieri la buona dispositione, & la belta del corpo altro non é che la madre de molti vity, et laronina di tutte le virtu. Ocecita mundana . O vita che non vine ; O morte che non mai ba fine : io non fo per qual ragione alcuno huomo ardisce di vanagloriarsi di questa beira vana, sapendo che non é che la forma per empir la sepoltura, et che tuts ta la delicatezza de suoi mes bri, ha da effer in poter de gli afamati servi. Par mi veramente, che quantunque i Cipressi siano molto dritti. ache

litle to esteme corporal beautie, fince that from it many tymes come gret-deformities to the foule: vnder the Cristal yfe, is the daungerous myre: within the wrought wall, is the curfed serpent nourist ed: within the white tooth, doth the importune woorme fret: in the finest cloath, doth the Moath great hurt, and the woorme also annoyeth the fruitful tree. His meaning is, that within the beautiful bodyes, & face of a pleasant coutenace, are horrible vices hidden, verily in youth, who are not very prudent, & somwhat light, the good disposition, & beauty of the body is nought els but the mother of many vices, & the ruine of al vertue. O worldly blyndnesse, O life that liveth not, O death that neuer hath ende, I know not by what reason any man dare vaine glorye of this vaine beautye, knowing that it is noughtels but the fourme to fyll the grave, and that al the delicacie of his members, shall be in the handes of the hungry woormes. Verily me thinketh, that although the Cypresse bee verye strayght, Y.i.

i Lauri molto belli, i Platani molto ombrofi, i Cedri molto alti, i Ginepri molto odos riferi, gli, Olmi molto grandi, & ventos: Non per cio sono questi alberi, de gli altri piu belli. Per questa comparatione voglio dire, che quantunque vn' huomo generoso sia molto dritto di corpo, di alto lenaggio, molto ombroso de fauori, motto bello de faccia, molto odorifero per fama, molto alto di sangue, molto potente nella republica, egli non percio é di miglior vita. Se non m'inganno Sotto il faggio seccho, si conseruano gli animali grossi, l' albero nano è il primo a dare il frutto: trale pungenti fpine, nascono le Rose odorifes re: il Castagno inrizzato ne dale Castagne saporite. Voglio dire, che gli huomini brutti & piccoli alle volte sono piu vtili nella republica, perche faccie picciole et brune, sono inditio de cuori valorosi. O prencipi pieni di follia, O arditi figlioli di vanita, non vi pensate, che tutta la vostra pazzia sta: fogetta all'opilatione del pols mone, al caldo del fegato, al'

Englishe.

the Bay very fayre, the Platan of much thadowe, the Cedar very tal, the Gineper very odoriferus, the Elme very boysterous & wyndy: Not for al this are these trees fairer then the other. By this comparifon I wyl fay, that although a Noble må be very straight of body, of high linage, wel shadowed with fauors, very fayre of beautie, very odoriferous through fame, very high of blood, very mighty in a common Weale, he for all this is not of better lyfe, If I deceaue not mee felfe, vnder the Beech, great beafts do keepe the selues, the litle tree is the first that geneth fruite: amongst the pricking bryers, growes the odoriferus Rofe: the crabbed Chestnut tree yel deth the fauory Chestnuts. I wylfay, that the litell and fowle men, many tymes are more profitable in the como weale: for small and browne faces, are tokens of valiaunt hartes. Oh Princes ful of folly, Oh hardy chyldren of vanitie, do not you thinke, that all your foolishnesse is subiect to the opilation of lights, to the heat of the Liver, to the ache

dolore dello stomacho, all' enfiature de i piedi, ai mosumenti del Cielo, alle congiontioni della Luna, all' Ecl: si del Sole, alla notosa Estate, all' importuno inuerno: Non vedete che folamente una febre, non solo lieua la belta, ma anchora fa venire la faccia scolorita,vedo certi (senza ingegno) che vogliono che tutto il corpo sia lampeggiante; la roba monda. il saso netto, il letto ben fatto, la tanola delicata, i vasi ricchi, & solamente consentono, che la trista anima sia sozza: sono ardito a dire, & da Christiano posso afermare, che chi vuol tener monda la cosa, la qual fece l' huomo : & consente, che Sia sozzal' anima, la quale fece Iddio. Questo gli anniene, o perche manca di giuditio, o perche abonda di pazzia: vorrei sapere quale eccelentia hanno coloro, che sono dottati di belta, piu che chi ne sono mancati? forse che l' huomo bello ha due anime, & il brutto vna fola: forse che i belli sono samy , & i brutti ignoranti: forse che i belli sono sani,

Englishe. ache of the stomacke, to the fwellings of the feete, to the mouings of heaue, to the con iunctios of the Moone, to the Eclips of the Sun, to the noyfome Sommer, to the importune Winter, Do you not fee, that one ague not only taketh away the beauty, but also maketh the face become colorles. I fee certain(without wit) that wil haue al their bodyes glistering, their gownes neat, their coate cleane, their bed: wel made, their table delicate, their plate rich, and only wyl consent, that the poore soule be filthy & foule: I dare fay, & likea Christian may affirme, that who wil keepe cleane the thing that man made, and wil consent, that the foule, which God made, be foule: this chaunceth, either because he waterhiudgement, or els, because he flowes in foolishnes: I would know what excellen. cie they have, that are endued with beauty, more then those that want it? perhappes the beautiful man hath two foules, & the deformed man but one:perhaps the beautiful are wife, & the foule, ignoratipers haps the fayre are healthful,

Y.IL

and

& i brutti infermi : forse, che i belli sono gagliardi, o i brutti cotardi: peranentura che i belli sono bene auenturati, & i brutti fgratiati: forse, che solamente ibelli sono essenti da i vity, & i brutti sono privati di viriu: forse, che solamente i belli hanno per patrimonio perpetuo la vita, Gibrutti ad habitare nelle sepolture: Io dico di no: no vediamo noi ogni giorno,che la bruttura é fatta bella con virtu,et la bes leza fatta brutta con vitu.

Sebene un giouine fusse cosi bels lo, & di cosi bella dispositione che tutti cibino i suoi occhi a mirarlo, & spieghino icuori ad amarlo: Che diremo, quando ci abattiamo (in questa fiorita eta) che nell' abbero hieristana sana, & bels la, & intiera, senza sospetto alcuno, che si potesse perdere, & che poi vien un cals do, & l'abrucia, un vento importuno di una tribulatione la torce, il coltello inimico l'accorcia, le Api di non pensati casi la consumano. L'aqua della tribulatione la desfa, il caldo de la persecutiene la consuma: & final-

Englishe.

and the foule ficke: perhaps the fayre are strong, and the fowle cowardes: perhaps the fayre are fortunate, and the foule vnluckye: perhaps the fayre are voyde of vices, and the foule voyde of vertue: perhappes the fayre onely haue lyfe in perpetuall patrimonye, and the fowle muste dwell in their graues: I save no: doo wee not see cuerye daye, that foulenesse is made fayre with vertue? and beautye is made foule with vices?

Although a youngman were fo fayre, & of fo fayre a disposition, that al should feede theyr eyes in beholding him, & bed their harts in louuing him: What shal we say, if we meete (in this florishing age) that in the tree yesterday was whole & foud, without any fuspition to be loft, and that then coms meth a heate, and burneth it, an importune wynde of tribulation dooth wrye it, the forreyne knyfe doothe difbarkeit, the Bee of vnaspected causes dooth consume it. the water of tribulation doth vndooit, the heate of perfecution confumeth it: and last-

mente il nerme de la corta vita la arde & guafta, & pei il putrido de la morte, la getta a terra. O vita humana, che sempre sei sgratiata, mi maraniglio come non prendi sospetto, oricordartichela tua belta e sottopofra alla sepoltura? Non vedituche gli alberiche sonone gli giardini, dalla varieta de i frutti, siconosce la loro diferenza, cioé, la quercia dalle sue giande, la palma aidatoli, il Platano alle foglie, la Vite alle Grappe, il Castagno, alle castagne, ma quando si secca la radice, si tagliail troncone, i quai gittati nel fuoco, tornano in ces nere. Dimando, se alcuno me se cenere conoscera qual fusse la diferentia da un albero all' altro? Per questa comparatione voglio dire, che tra tanto che la vita di questa morte, o la morte di questavita, ci viene a tronas re, siamo tutti come alberi nel giardino: de i quali uno siconosce a le radice de suoi passati fatti l'altro alle foglie delle sue parole, quello a irami de i suoi fanori, quell' altro ai frutti delle sue ri-

& young

ly, the worme of the short life doth burne it, and spoyle it, & the the rot of death doth cast it to the earth. Oh humane life, that alwaies art vnhappy, I marueile that thou doft not suspect and remember, that thy beauty is subject vnto the grave? Doost thou not see, that the trees that are in the Gardens, by the varietie of their fruits, is their difference knowen, I meane, the Oke by her Akernes, the Palme by the Dates, the Plaine tree by leaues, the Vine by the grape, the Chestnut tree by the chest nuts: but whe the root dieth, the stock is cut downe, which is cast into the fire, & cometh to ashes. I aske, if any, by these aftes can know, which is the difference from the one tree to the other? By this comparison I wyl fay, that so long as the life of this death, or els the death of this lyfe dooth comme to meete vs, wee are all lyke trees in the Garden, the whiche some are knowen by the rootes of their paffed deedes, another by the leaues of his wordes, another by the boughes of his fauors, another by the fruits of his ri-Y.III. ches.

chezze, altri alla sua scorzabrutta, & altri ne fiori di esser belli, altri per esser piccioli come nani, altri per effer grandi come giganti, altri effendo secchi come vecchi, aliri per effer verdi come gioueni, altri per effer. fruttiferi come ricchi, altri sterili come poneri: finalmese, siamo tutti vna cosa simile, & caminiamo tutti alla sepoltura, & come siamo fu: ori di questo mondo, qual diferentia saratra i belli & i brutti? Certo nessuna. Non vedete che quantunque il Cedro sa also & bello, non percio ha il suo carbone piu bianco, & benche la quercia sia picciola & brutta, non percio é piunera la sua cenere, tanta diferenzia ci sara traleossadi un prencipe, & quelle de un ponero. O . huomo senza inteletto, non Saitu, che Iddio ti creo accio tu morissi? tuo padre ti genero accio che tu morifsi? tua madre ti partori, per morire? & tu sei nato di donna, per morire? & finals nalmente, tuvini, per morire: & pur non voi sentire nominar morte. Certamente

Englishe.

ches, fome other by theyr foule barke, & fome by theyr floures, for being faire, others for being as litle as dwarfes, others for being as byg as giants others for being dry like olde, others for being greene like yongme, others by being fruitful like richmen, others by being barren like poore: laftly, we are al one like thing, and we walke all towarde the graue: and when we are out of this world, what difference wil there be betwene the faire & the foule? verily none. See you not, that although the Cedar be high and fayre, for al that is not his cole whiter, and although the Oake be foule & litle, yet is not the ash es'of it blacker: fo much dife ference will there be betwene the bones of a prince, & those of a poore man. O man with out vnderstanding, knowest not thou, that God created thee that thou shouldest dve? thy father begate thee that thou sholdest die? thy mother deliuered thee, to die: & thou art borne of a woman, to dy: and last of all, thou lyuest to dye: and yet wilt not thou heare death named, Certainly ayoung

l'huomo gionine è come un coltello mozzo, il quale in processo di tempo, si guasta nel taglio de i sentimenti, l' altro de si spunta nel gindicio, hoggi perde l'aciale delle forze, domatina lo piglia la rugine dell' infirmità, bora lo terce con le auersita, horra intoppa nella prosperita: quando é molto acuto di taglio per esfer ricco, se ne va saltando: quando é molto grosso di taglio, non taglia per ponerta: e quanto piu il coltello è tagliente, in tanto piu pericolo mette la vita dell' huomou Non e cosa spanentenole, a pensarni Sopra; a veder certi brani, belli gioneni, in poco di tempo figli mutala belsa in brut: tura, si gli muta la proportione della bocca, si perde il lustro della faccia, labarba negra dinenta bianca, il capo nero simuta in caluo, le mascielle si fanno crespe, le nunole ciecano gli occhi, come fuse vna cortina avanti a quelli, i denti come auorio bianchi si fan neri, la gotta a i pie leggieri mette i ceppi, l' Apoplesia di spasimo a i brazza galanti,

a young man is like a blunt knife, the whiche in tract of time is spoyled in the edge of the fenses, another day he is blunted in judgement, to day he loofeth the steele of his strength, to morow the rust of ficknes taketh him, now he is made croked with aduerfitie, now he stubleth vpo profperitie: when he is very sharpe of edg, & rich withal, he goeth leaping: whé he is very groffe of cuttyng, he cutteth not for pouertie: and the more sharp a knife is, in so muche more peryl dooth man put his life, It is no fearefull thyng to thinke vpon, to fee certayne braue fayre young men, in a short tyme their beautye is chaunged to foulenesse, the proportion of their mouth is altered, the brightnesse of their face is loft, the blacke beard becommeth white, the black head is chaged to hore, his cheekes becoe wrimpled, the cloudes blynd his eyes, as it were a courtayne before them, the Yuory white teeth are chaunged to blacke, the gout, to nimble feete, putteth on fetters, the feareful palfie cometh to the gallant armes, the .

la gola liscia fa le pieghe conlecrespe, il corpo dritto li piegain le stello, & sempre va anicinandosi alla sepoltura. Veramente, veramonte io vedo, che la beltane gionanetti altro non é, che vnvelo assanti gli occhi, le balże a i piedi, le manezze alle mans, vna legatura alle ali, un carnefice del riposo, un rubatore di tempo, un' ocasione di pericolo, un territorio de inuidia, vna scisma di lussiria, un molino de romori, & un boia d' huomini golosi. Pero certo la mia opinione é, che é assai meglio esser pouero, brutto, e virtuofo, che effer ricco bello, & vitiofo , perche tutti & tutti samo sottoposti alla morte, & quando siamo morti, non cé diferentia nesfuna tra noi, lot a sont riedt

cand becommed which

his cheeller cede wriniplet.

the doubt bland bir cyas

it were a court yne before

these sold we non College with

राष्ट्र की में महादूर के एक किया है। इ. ब.

cour do nichte tecze, paperh

or death, theferealpalles

compete to the gallent arrows.

Sils

Englishe.

the smooth throate maketh foldes with wrimples, the body of strayt is made bending, and alwaies draweth neare to death. Varily, verily, I fee, that beautie in young men is noughtels, but a Lawne before the eyes, fetters at ones feete, manikels at ones handes, a binding to ones wings, an executioner of rest, a stealer of tyme, an occasion of peryll, a territorie of enuie, a schisme of lecherie, a myll of rumours, and a headefman of ielous men. Wherefore, certaynely my opinion is , that it is farre better to be poore, foule, and vertuous, then too bee riche, fayre, and vitious, for we are all in all fubiect vnto death, and when wee are deade, there is no difference betwixt vs.

9 Certaine

is a Drew or the figure of the size

es, also by messiblinger

the To west courses whener

stalled to senteening agents

Land of Long I S wind

i allem sayayat sid ali. La

coppe, P Mosperfix de Ma-

will at britter gamble.

detti, & belle sentenze deldetto Autore, degne da effer notate. Cap. 39.

Oco giona a un prencipe, se ha seco gran copia de huomini faui, per gouernare, fe i suoi sugetti sono armati di maluagita, per non vbidire.

Et si come con feroci capitani si ftruggone i nimici , cosi col parere de prudeuti si gouernano i popoli.

Vedo che i sogetti stamentano per la pocabenignita che tronano nei signori, & i signori fidolgono de la poca obedientia che trouano ne i loro sugetti.

ciutala superbiane i sugetti di vbire, & tanta e dinenutasfrenatala ambitione, ne i signori nel comandare che certo sono degni di riprensione tutti dua.

impossibile che possa haner foglie verde.

Vedo certi signori che aldi d' boggi sono nel ragionare de

Certi belli breui Certaine fine briefe

fayings, and fine sentences of the fayd Authour, worthy to be noted. Chap. 39.

Tlitle auayleth vnto a prince, if he haue with hym a great number of wife men, for to gouerne, if his subjects be armed with naughtinesse, and wyl not obey.

And eue as with fierce captaines enimies are destroyed, euen fo with the judgement of the prudet, people are gouerned.

I see that subjectes lament for the litle benignitie they finde in Lordes, and Lordes complayne of the litle obedience which they finde in their fubiectes.

Et anche vedo che e tanto cref- And also I fee, that pride in subiectes is growen so in obeying, and the vnbrideled ambition is so great amongest Lords in commaunding, that certainly they are both woors thy of reprehension.

Sel' albero ha secca la radice, e If the tree hath his roote drye, it is impossible that it maye haue greene leaues.

I fee certayne Lordes, that now adayes are in reasonynge of A a. 4 vices,

Vedo che se donna ha desso di qualcosa, comanda alla linqua che la dimandi, ai piedi che la cerchi, a gli occhi che la miri, alle mani che la conserni, anche al cuore che l' ami.

more di qualche persona, non lascia per vergogna di acusarla, ne per pouerta di persegnitarla, ne per timore

di farlo vcidere.

non hanne quelche domandano, si mutano di faccia, dicono con la lingua parole di affanno, fanno risonar la casa con la loro voce, scandalizano tutta la vicinanza: finalmente gettano la spuma per la bocca, fino che hanno il loro desiderso . O misero buomo, che sei sottoposto a donna.

Ci sono certi huomini hog si di, che sono dotati di gratie, ma poneri di virtu, piu belli che virtuosi, piu gagliardi che piatos, pin ricchi che elemosinary, piu crudi che giusti, piu valorosi che pudenti, piu cursofiche fany.

Bel detto di Gratiano, andan- A fine sayeing of Gratianus, godo alla guerra, Se so vinco,

Englishe.

I fee if a woman hath lust to a thing, flee commaundeth her tongue to aske it, her feet to feeke it, her eyes to beholde it, her handes to preferue it, and also her hart to loue it.

Vedo anche se una donna hati- I see also, if a woman be afrayde of some body, she letteth not for shame to accuse hym, neyther for pouertie to persecute him, neither for feare to cause

hym to be flayne.

Vedo certe donne, che se subito I see certaine women, that if pres fently they have not that they aske for, they alter their coutenance, they speak with their togue fond words, with their noise they make the house refounde, they offende al their neighbours : lastly with their mouth they cast fome, vntyll thei haue their defire. O wrets ched man, that art subject to a woman.

There are certaine men nowe adayes, that are adopted with graces, but poore of vertue, more fair the vertuous, more ftrong then pitiful, more rich thé almose geners, more cruel then just, more valiat the prudent, more curious then wife.

ing towarre, If I ouercome, I haue

bo quanto desidero: se io muore, satisfaccio quanto son debitore.

Essendo il prencipe ginsto, il Clero santo, la Chiesa ben fauorita, la Republica emendata, et tutto il regno pacefico, quel Prencipe, quel Clero, quella Chiefa, quella republica, & quel regno saranno benedetti a Dio.

Englishe. I have as much as I defire: if I dye, I satisfie so muche as I owe.

The Prince being iuft, the Cleregie holy, the church fauoured wel, the common weale ameded, and al the realme peaceas ble, that prince, that Clergie, that Church, that common weale, and that realme shalbe bleffed of God.

Discorso in laude Adiscourse in prayse di Henrico ottauo, Re di Inghilterra. Cap. 40,

of Henrye the eyght, kyng of Englande. Chap. 40.

Enrico ottano, Re di Inghilterra, fu de sangue generoso, ne le armi esperis mentato, di ingegno acuto, per i capelli canuti venerabile, di aspetto grane, nel parlare polito, dritto in gin-Stitia, chiaro ne la sua vita, pure in conscientia, integro di Nobilita, alto nell' eloquentia, profondo ne la Sapientia, elegante nel scrinere, dolce nel pronontiare, virtuoso in operare, sanio

TEnry the eight, king of En. glande, was of a generous blood, in his Armes experienced, of a sharp wyt, thorow his hoarye heares woorshipfull, of countenance graue, in his speach neate, in instice right, in his lyfe cleare, in conscience pure, perfecte in Nobilitie, hyghe in eloquence, profounde in wifedome, eloquent in writyng, pleafaunte in pronouncyng, vertuous in woorkyng, wife

gli altri abboriscano, cioe, la ponerta, pochi le fanno hoggids.

Non ci è Leone tanto feroce, ne Serpente tanto venenoso, ne Viperatanto furiosa, ne altro animale tanto schino, che una voltal' anno, non sivmiscail maschio con la femi-

dor de gli odori, si il pane: il sapore de sapori, si e il sao le: l'amor de gli amors, sono i figlioli.

to, faccia conto di hauer il Demonio in casa: & il marito c'ha la moglie cattina, facci conto di hauer l'infers no in casa. Et dico oltre, che le femine cattine sono peggio de le Furie infernale , perche nel' Inferno sono tormentati solamente i catsini: male femine indomite tormentano i buoni & catti-211.

non solamente la scientia,& l'esperientia, ma etiandio la forza per aprendere gran imprese, prudentia per conoscerle, valore per esequirle, solecitudine per cons

Englishe.

other men abhorre, that is, pouertie: few doo it nowe adayes.

There is no Lyon fo fierce, no Serpent so venemous, no Viper so furious, neyther other beaft so fearefull, that once in the yeare, the Male dooth not joyne with the Female.

Gli e antico pronerbio, che l'o- It is an auncient prouerbe, that the odour of odours, is the bread: the fauour of fauours, is the falt, & the love of loves, is chyldren.

La moglie che ha tristo mari- The wife that hath a naughtye husband, let her make accour to haue a Diuel in the house: and the husband that hath a naughty wife, let hym accourt to have hel in his house. I say moreover, that yll women are woorse, then the infernall Furies, for in Hell the badde are onely tormented, but the vnruly women, doo tormente both good and badde.

Il mode del gouernare, ricerca The maner to gouerne, hath not onely neede of science and experience, but also force to vndertake greate enterprifes, prudence to knowe them, valoure to execute them, diligence for to continue

Englishe.

tinuarle, pacientia per sostenerle, mezzi per sustentarle, & sopratutto, animo per fornirle, a honor Dio, & beneficio del prossimo

La vita del'huomo non é altro che una longa giornata che principia quando lui nasce,et finisce quando muore.

che una pilola d'orata, la qual ciba gli occhi, a effer: mirata, & é pos sprezzata, quando se ne fatta la pruona

fasano, la cui piuma e stimata poco, & de la carne ne faciamo gran conto.

Volpe, la cui pelle teniamo cara, & frezziamo la loro carne.

inanzi testimony, altro non fache sputare in Cielo, perche lo sputo gli torna nella

mandare, determinate nel operare, inpaciente nel soferire, estreme ne i loro defidery, perche vedo certe donne che si metteranno a desiderar tal cofe che non sono state ne vednti damorti ne vdste da vini.

tinue the, pacience to susteine them, meanes to vphold the, and ouer al this, a mind to acs coplish the to the honour of God, & benefit of his neibor.

The life of mais nought els but a long iorney, that beginneth when he is borne, and endeth when he dyeth.

Una bella donna altro non e, A fayre woma is noughtels but a gylt pyl, the which feedeth the eyes being looked on, & is despised, when triall is made of it.

Una donna da bene, é come un An honest woman is like a Fefant, whose feathers is little accounted of, and of the flefte we make great account.

Le triste donne sono come la The naughty wome are like the Foxes, whose Skynnes are held deare, and the fleshe is despised.

Se un buomo riprende la moglie If a man doo checke his wife before witnesles, hee dooeth nought els but spir in the hea uen, for the spittle dooth teturne vpon his face.

Le donne fono fretollose nel di- Women are hastye in askyng, determined in woorkynge, impacient in fufferynge, extreme in defirynge: for I fee certayne women that wyl fer them felues to defyre fuch : thynges as were neuer feene of the dead, neyther heard of the liuyng.

Аа, Ш.

I fee

compagnarsi coni cattini, & separarsi da buoni, perche assainuoce a uno la presentia de cattini, & anche la assenza de buoni.

In casa di un prencipe, non sta bene, chi non ha dolce parole in bocca, da comandare, & humile cuore da vbi-

Guai guai a quella terra done il signor 'e vittofo, il sogetto feditiofo, il riccho anaro, o il consigliero ignorante.

Gli animi Generosi non mirano a quanto gli vien donato, ma a la intentione del donatore.

Cresso Re de Lidia scriuendo a Anathar lo Eilolofo, lo praga, che venga a vederlo, co dice al fine della sua lettera, Credi, & accetta quanto il mio Imbassadore ti dira & dara, & per questa lettera ti prometto che quando farisi gionto qua, di farti tesoriero, de mioi teforri uni-

A S. III.

Englishe.

vices, and of vertues very attentiue, but in punishing the, and keeping them, very negligent, many can not reful the vice, which they have abhorred, nor mainteine the selues in the life they have prayled.

Egran male per giouentu, a- It is great hurt for youth, to accompany with the euyl, & feparate hym felf fro the good, for the presence of the euyl,& the absence of the good, hurteth much one.

> In the house of a prince, he doth not wel, that hath not pleafat words in his mouth, to commaund, and an humble hart to obey.

Wo, wo vnto that citie, wher the lord is vitious, the fubicat feditious, the rich couetous, & the counseller ignorant.

The woorthy myndes looke not vnto what is genen them, but vnto the geners mynd.

Creffus king of Lidia, writing to Anatharfus the Philosopher, praieth him, that he wil coe fee him, and faith at the end of his letter, Beleeue, & take so much as my Imbassador wyl tel thee, & geue thee, & by this letter I promise thee, that whe thou art coe hither, I wil make thee trea furer of my treasures, the one-

ly coun-

co consigliero de miei affari, segretario de miei segreti, padre de miei siglioli, reformatore del mio regno, maestro della mia persona, capo della mia republica, & finalmente, Anatharfo fara Cresto accio che Cresto donenti Anatarfo.

Pochi prencipi fariano il simile, se ci fussero Filosofi hoggi di

vitiofi, por emendar la nostra, ma é meglio cercar de sapere quella de i sani & buoni, per imitarla.

Dice Anatharso, scrinendo a Cresso, Re di Lidia, I veri Filosofi di Grecia, non atendeuano ad imparare a comandare,ma humiliarsi: non a parlare, ma a tacere: non aresstere, ma a v bidire: non ed'aquistare molto, ma a contentars di poco: non a vendicarsi delle offese, ma a perdonare le ingiurie : non a pigliare l'altrui, ma adare del nostro: non ad esfer honos rati, ma ad effer virtuosi: imparauano ad abborire quello che altri bramano, cioé, richezze: & al contrario, ad amar quelle cose, che

ly counseller of my affayres, Secretarie of my secretes father of my chyldren, refourmer of my kyngdome, mayfter of my person, head of my common Weale, and finally, Anatharfus shall bee Creffus, to the ende Creffus may become Anatharfus.

Fewe Princes would do the like, if there were Philosophers now adayes.

E bono per saper la vita de i It is good to know the life of the vitious, to amend ours, but it is better to feeke to know the life of the wife and good, to imitate it.

> Anatharfus faith, writing to Creffus king of Lidia, the true Philosophers of Greece, dyd not attend to learne to command, but to be humble: not to speake, but to be filent: not to refift, but to obey, not to purchase much, but to be con tent with litle: not to be reuenged of offences, but to pardon iniuries: not to take that which is others, but to geue of ours: not to behonos red, but to be vertuous: they dyd learne to abhorre that, which other men defire: that is, riches: and contrarywife, to love those thynges, that A 2. II.

e nel consscere, giusto nel Sententiare, diligente nel ca-Stigare, prudentenel disinu-Lire, presto in soccorer i poueri, pronto in aintar gle aflitti, vigilante in esaltar la pas rola de Iddio, constante ne la fede, largo net dar lemosina, solecito nel riscuster prigioni, piato so verso i opres: fati, magnanimo di cuore, sobrio nel vinere, valoroso ne le guerre, verace net suo procedere, conforme al parer de Jany, amico de dotti, grato a i buoni, tem sto de gli infolenti , honorato da molti altri prencipi, amator de la pace, confernator de le treque, mantenitore de la sua paro-· la, fedele ne le sue promesse, liberale verso molti, anaro verso pochi, famoso in cles mentia, deligente nell'esaltar virtu , & punir vitio , ueghgente nel'mantener vitio, & abadonar virtu: finalmente, dottato di tutte quelle bone virtuche apartengono a bon prencipe, essente de tutti i costumi di tiranno o crudele: pochi se ne tronano suoi pari. Iddio per la sua

Englishe.

in knowing, iust in gening of fentence, diligent in pimithing , prudente in diffembling, readye to fuccour the poore, prone to helpe the afflicted, vigilant in exalting the woorde of God, conftant in faith, large in geuing of almes pliant in redeemyng of prifoners, pitiful toward the oppressed, of a stoute courage, fober in liuyng, valiaunt in warres, true in his proceedyngs, agreable with the wife, a frind to the lerned, grateful to the good, feared of the infolent, honoured of many or ther princes, a louer of peace, a preseruer of truces, a maynteyner of his woorde, faithfull in his promises, liberall towarde many, couetous toward few, famous in clemencie, diligent in exalting vertue, and punishing vice, negligent in maintenang of vice, and abandonyng vertue: lastly, adopted of all those good vertues that apperteyne vnto a good prince, voyde of al the customes of either tirant or cruell: fewe are founde his peeres. God for his mercy

misericordia longo tempo vos gliamantener sua figlia. Amen. Cost sta.

mercy long tyme maynteyne his daughter . Amen. So be it.

Belli discorsi di Fine discourses of

Antonio Gucuara, fopra diuerse occasione. Cap. 41.

Antonio Gueuara, vpon diuers occasions. Chap. 41.

Ddio creo tutte le cose che seruissero al' huomo con conditione che l'huomo seruisse folamente a Dio, & l'huomo e tanto ingrato, che vuol posseder ogni cosa, o non ve uol seruir a Dio.

Vn cattino prencipe fa che i suoi Sogetti siano rubelli, & il serno ribello, fail suo signor tiranno.

Spauenta pin la parola dell' animo so che la lanza del cotardo.

mana possa desordinare quello, che la dinina providentia ha ordinato,

non cono ciamo: vdiamo con le orecchie, & non comprendiamo : parliamo con la

Od created al thyngs, that I they should serue man, vpo condition that man should ferue God onely, and man is foingrateful, that he wyl poffesse enery thing, and wil not ferue God.

An enyl prince causeth that his subjectes are rebels: and the feruaunt a rebel, maketh his lord to be a tirant.

The woorde of the couragious, feareth more then the speare of the dastard.

Eimpossibile, the la malitia hus It is impossible for humane craft, to disorder that, whiche the divine providence hath ordeyned.

Noi vediamo con gliocchi, & Weesee with our eyes, and yet we know not: we heare with our eares, and yet we do not coprehed: we speake with our Bb.i. tongue, lingua, & non intendiamo:
il nostro intelletto é tanto debole, che a conparatione è
assai piu quello che non sapiamo, che quello che sapiamo.

Vediamo che quando le radici del albero sono tagliate via, presto i srutti si secchano.

E meglio assai morire con honore, che viuere con vergogna: prouerbio Romano.

Un Filosofo essendo domandato che cosa fusse la moglie e il naustragio del' huomo, la tempesta di casa, l' impedimento di ogni quiete, una prigione della vita, un danno continuo, guerra cotidiana, animal malitioso, un danno che mai non cessa: & finalmente, la donna non é altro, che una bestia a lato all' huomo, & pur la donna è un male necessario.

E facil cosa ocupar l'altrui, ma é cosa dissicile a conseruarselo.

Bel modo di parlare.

Poco giona il Timone, quando la naue é spersa : poco gionano le arme, quando il campo é rotto : poco val la medicina, quando l' huomo é morto: tongue, and yet we vnderståd not: our vnderstanding is so weake, that in comparison, that which we knowe not, is farre more, then that whiche we know.

We see, that when the rootes of the tree are cut away, the fruit of it do quickly drye.

It is farre better to dye with honour, then to liue with shame. a Romane prouerbe.

A Philosopher being asked what was a wyse, he aunsweared, The wise is the shipwracke of the man, the tempest of the house, the impediment of all quietnesse, a prison of lyse, a continual damage, a dayly warre, a malicious creature, a damage that neuer ceasseth: and finally a woman is nought els then a beast by the syde of a man, and yet a woman is a necessarye e-uyl.

It is an easie thyng, to occupye that is other mens, but it is an vneasie thing, to mainteine it.

A fine maner of speach.

Litle anayleth the Rudder, when the shippe is lost: litle anaile weapons, when the campe is broke: litle helpeth the medicine, when the man is deadeand & poco vall' agua, quando la casa é brucciata.

Bello discorso sopra la Morte. La Morte altro non é, che un eterno sonno, una dissolutione del corpo, un spauento de ricchi, un desio de poueri, un caso ineuitabile, un pellegrinaggio incerto, un latrone d'huomini, una madre del sonno, sorella del riposo, compagna di quiete, vn' ombra divita, un separarsi da viuenti, vna compagnia de morti, una resolutione de tutti, un fornere le fatiche, et un fine de vani desidery: finalmente la morte é un carnefice de cattini, & un grandissimo premio de buoni.

Bella descrittione del mondo.

ui, un carnefice de buoni, vna somma de vity, un tiranno de virta, uno inimico di pace, un amico di guerra, un dolce accerto de vitiosi, un fiele de virtuosi, un defensore da bugie, uno inuentore di nouita, un lagho di vanita, un deserto di follia, un mare di furfanterie, la profondita di leggierezza, un' inquietudine d'ignoranti, un martello de huomini maluagi, un

and litle helpeth the water. when the house is burnt.

A fine discourse vpon death.

Death is nought els but an eternal fleepe, a diffolution of the body, a fright to the rich, a with of the poore, a cafe that can not be auoided, an vncertayne pilgrimage, a stealer of men, a mother of fleepe, a fifter of rest, a compagnion of quietnesse, a shadowe of lyfe, a partyng from the liuing, a company of the dead, a resolution of al, a finishing of labours, and an ende of vayne defires: finally, Death is an executioner of the euyl, and a great reward of the good.

fine description of the worlde. Il mondo e un ricutto de catti- The worlde is an assembly of the euil, an headsmã of the good, a fumme of vices, a tirant of vertue, an enimie of peace, a friend of warre, a sweete accepting of the vitious, a gall of the vertuous, a defender of lyes, an inventour of nouelles, a lake of vanitie, a defart of follye, a sea of knauerye, the depth of lightnesse, an vnquietnesse of the ignoraunte, an Hammare of naughtye menne, an

Bb. 11. exche

canolicro de golos, un forno de concupiscentia: & finalmente, il mondo altro noné, che una Caribdione pericolano i nostri cors, & vna Sculla one si affuocaneints tiinostri pensieri, perche il mondo altro non ha in se, senon superbia, inuidia, lussus ria, odio, ira, bestemia, anaritia, & pazzia, ogni cosa in se éinstabile, misero, inganneuole, immondo, & tristo, & veramente si puo dir mundano, perche la terra in esso el enarria, il fuoco e il desio, l'aqua, l'inconstantia, l'aire, la pazzia, le pietre, la superbia, i fiori, il contento, gli alti alberi, sono i pensieri: il mare profondo, é il core: il Sole di questo mondo, e la prosperita, la Luna significa il mutame: to continuo : il mondo si e noftro crudel nimico, nostro fas lace amico, che sempre ci da fatiche, sempre ci liena il riposo, lui ciprina de nostri tesori, lui e temuto da buoni, lui é amato da trifti, lui é dissipatore d'altruibeni, o auaro de suoi, lui é macinas tore de tutti ivity, & il carnesice de tutte le virtu:

Englishe.

exchequer of the gluttons, an ouen of concupilcence: and finally, the worlde is nought els, but a Caribdis, where our hartes do perish, and a Scilla, wherein alour thoughtes are fniothered, for the worlde hath nothing els in it, but pride, enuie, lecherie, hatred, ire, blasphemie, couetousnes, and follye: euery thing in it, is vnstable, wretched, deceitful, vncleane, and naughtye, and verily it maye be called worldly, for the earth in it is couetousnesse: the fire, is defire: the water, inconstancie: the ayre, folly: the stones are pride: the flowres; contentations: the high trees, are the thoughtes: the deepe fea, is. the hart: the Sunne of this. worlde, is prosperitie: the Moone fignifieth the continual mutabilitie: the world is our cruel enimie, our fayling friend, that alwayes geueth vs labours, alwayes taketh vs fro reft, he depriueth vs of our treasures, he is feared of the good, he is loued of the euyl, he is a destroyer of other mes goodes, and couetous of his own he is a forger of al vices, & the hangman of al vertues: the

il mondo trattiene i suoi con inganni, lui trahe a se i stranieri cen delitie, lui robba la fama de i morti, metre a sacco la fama & vita de i viui, lui tiene conto di noi, et noi non osiamo tenir conto di lui, & ogni cosa in questo mondo, non é che vanita.

Chi silascia vincer da la malinconia, si gli turbano i pensieri, la memoria si gli confons de, la carne gli trema, il giuditio si gli altera, et la ragione si rittra da lui:

Le qualita de gli Elementi, la Terra é fredda & fecca, l' aqua é humida & fredda, l' aire é caldo & humido,il fuoco é caldo & fecco.

L' Autore scriue in lande divn Senator Romano, & dice, Lui fu di sangue generoso, moderato nelle prosperità, paciente nelle aduersità, animoso nelle fatiche, solecito nelle imprese, prudente ne i consigli, fedele con gli amici, geloso del suo nome, honesto della persona, ne con la lingua, ne con la vita non mai scandalizzo, ne affilisse persona.

200 ministanisway.

the worlde holdeth his, with deceit, he draweth straungers to him with dainties, he stealeth same from the dead, he sacketh the same & life of the living he kepeth account of hym, and al thinges in this world are but vanitie.

He that letteth him felf be overcoe with fadnesse, his thoughs tes are troubled, confoudeth his memory, his slesh trebleth his indgment altereth, & reason is withdrawen from him.

The qualities of the Elementes, The earth is cold and dry, the water moyst and colde, the ayre hot and moyst, the fyre hot and drye.

The Author writeth in prayse of a Romane Senatour, & saith, Hee was of an high blood, moderate in prosperite, pacient in aduersitie, hardye in his labours, carefull in his enterprises, prudent in counfelles, faythful with his friendes, warie with his enimies, ielous of his name, honest of his person, neither with tongue, nor yet with lyfe, dyd he euer sclaunder, or trouble any person.

Bb. iii.

Le conditione del buomo affannato or tribulato, lui sofiradi giorno, lui veglia di not te, in compagnia si afligge, solo piglia riposo, abborisce la luce, ama le tenebre, bagnalaterra con lagrime, penetra l'aria con sospiri, del passato sente pena, il presento non li piace, l' auuenire gli da pensiero, si affigge quando vien consolato, & narrando le sue pene, piglia conforte, con compagnianon stacontento, & Solo stamal disposto.

Bel modo di scriuere, del detto Autore, scriuendo a un suo amico che era bandito.

Non vediamo noi, quanto é vas ria la Fortuna, & in quanto poco spacio accade una disgratia? In questo che hora voglio dire, condanno me, accuso te, mi lamento de i Dei, cito i morti, chiamo i vini, perche veggono loro, & vediamo noi, come habbiamo auanti gle occhi il male, & non sappiamo conoscerlo, lo palpiamo con le mani, o non lo sentiamo, lo habiamo awanti a i piedi, & non lo vediamo, il male ci parla all' orechie, & non lo vdiamo,

The conditions of an afflicted & troubled man, he fighteth by day, he waketh by night, with company he is trobled, alone he taketh rest, he abhorreth light, he loueth darknesse, he wetteth the earth with teares, pierseth the ayre with fighes, he feeleth payn of that is past, that is present pleaseth hym not, he museth of that to coe, whé he is coforted he afflictes himself, & in reciting his paynes, he taketh comfort, with company he is not content, and alone he is yl disposed.

A fine way to write, of the faide Authour, writing to a friende of his, that was banished.

Do we not see how variable fortune is, and in how litle space a mischance happeneth? In that which nowe I wyl fay, I condemne mee selfe, I accuse thee, I complaine of the gods, I stil the dead, & cal the living for they fee, and we fee howe we have before our eyes, the enyl, and wee can not knowe it, wee touche it with our handes, and yet we doo not feele it, wee haue it before our feete, and yet wee fee it not, it speaketh to vs in our eares, & yet we heare him not

Englishe.

ci chiama spesse volte, & non l'vdiamo, ci anisa ogni giorno, & non gli crediamo, non vogliamo antineder il pericolo, fino che non ci e piu rimedio. Non pensiamo di viner sicuri, a pensar che le cose piccole non portino pericolo: Non vediamo noi per esperientia, che un poco di vento facader i frutti dagli alberi, una picciola scintilla abrucia una montagna, con una picciola punta di un sasso, sirompe una naue, una picciola pietra faintoppar il piede, un piccolo hamo piglia un gran pesce, una picciola ferita fa morire una gra pers Sona? Per quanto ho detto, voglio inferire, che la nostra vita étanto frale, & la fortuna tanto sciolta, che ci viene da quella parte il pericolo, done stanamo pin securi. Molti sono i peri coli a che siamo sottoposti de quas li non dubitamo niente: non vediamo nei per esperientia che il Cirugico teme piula Fistola chinsa, che l'aperta, il Piloto teme pin l'aquabafsa, chel' alta, il buon gueriero teme piu un affalto secreto, che una mani-

he calleth vs often, and we heare him not, he aduleth vs euery day, and we beleue him not, we wil not forefee the peril, vntyl there be no more remedye. Let vs not thinke to liue fecure, & thinke that fmal things bring no peryll: Doo we not see by experience, that a litle wynde caufeth fruite to fal from the trees?a litle spark burneth a mountayne? with the smal poynt of a stone, is a ship broken, a litle stone maketh ones feete to stumble? a litle hooke taketh a great fishe? a little wounde maketh a greate person to dye? Forthat whiche I have fayd, my meanynge is, that our life. is fo frayle, and Fortune fo loose, that daungers come to vs from that parte, that wee thought wee were moste fure. Many are the perylles that wee are subjecte vnto, of the whiche wee doubte nothyng. Doo wee not fee by experience, that the Chirurgion feareth more a close Fistule, then the open: the Pilote feareth more the low water, then the high: the good warriour feareth more a fecrete affault, then a manifest :

festabataglia. Voglo dire, che l'huomo prudente non si debbe guardare da stranieri, madai suoi, non danimici, ma da amici, non dalla crudel guerra, ma da la finta pase, non dal danno publico, ma dal occulto pericolo. Se noi conoscessimo le qualita de la Fortuna, non slamenteressimo cosi all'impronisa di lei, perche a dire il vero, lei doneria esfere tut: ta pertutti, & doneria tener tutti contenti, & lei fa al contrario, & sischerza di noi, esta ci mostra i suoi beni, & noi li pigliamo per heredita, esace li impresta, & noi li pigliamo per continui, estace li da da scherzo, 6 noi li pigliamo da douero: finalmente, non vediamo, che ella non fa altro, che darfi la baia, ci da quello che é d' altri, & ci pigliail nostro; finalmente io esorto, prego, amertisco, amerisco, & supplico tutti i miei amici a imparar a conoscer Fortuna, & non temer i suoi venti furibondi de i suoi tranagli, ne spauentarsi de s suos lamps, & tuoni', ne creder alla seres nita de i suoi piaceri, ne

Englishe.

fest bataile. I wyl saye, that a prudent man ought not take hede of strangers, but of his owne: not of his enimies, but of his friende: not of the cruel warre, but of the faygned peace: not of the publike damage, but of the hydde peril, If we dyd knowe the qualities of Fortune, we would enot fo fuddainely complayne of her, for to fave the truth, shee should be all in al, for al men, and should keepe al content, and shee dooth the contrary, and iesteth at vs: shee sheweth vs her goodes, and wee take them to our inheritaunce: shee lendeth them vs, and we take them for a continuance: thee geneth vs them in ieft, & we take them in earnest: final. ly, we fee how shee dooth nos thing els, but mocke vs: shee geueth vs that which is other mens, & taketh from vs, that which is ours: finally, I exhort pray, warne, admonish, & befech al my friends to learn to knowe Fortune, and not to feare the ragyng wyndes of her trauayles, nor to bee afrighted of her lampes and thunders, neither beleeve the clerenes of her pleasures, nor truit

darfi delle sue dolci lusing be, non far stima de i suoi amici, non acompagnarsi coni suoi nimici, non pigliar piacer di quello che ci da,ne sentir affanno per quello che ci liena, & nonrider per esfer amato da quella, ne piangere per esfer disprezzato da esta: perche Fortuna é tanto falfa, che molte volte tira l' Arco, & non ferisce, & molte volte nontira, & ferifce.

Englishe.

trust her sweete flatteringes, nor to esteeme her friendes. nor accompanye with her enimies, nor take pleasure in that shee geueth vs, neyther feele griefe for that which the taketh from vs, nor laugh for being loued of her, neyther weepe for being despised of her: for Fortune is fo falle, that many tymes shee draweth the Bowe, and woundeth not, & many tymes the draweth it not, and yet woundeth.

Discorsi del detto Discourses of the

Autore circa Capitani et saide Authour, concernyng Soldati del nostro tempo, & mostra come bifognerebbe sceglierei Giudici. Cap.

N Roma antica Citta, non si dana ordine de Canalleria a nessuno, se non era di sangue chiaro, di corpo ben disposto, nel purlare ordinato, nella guerra esercitate, di core animo (a, nelle armi fortunato, nella vita modesto

Captaines and soldiers af our tyme, and sheweth howe Judges shoulde bee chosen. Cap.

N Romethat auncient citie, there was no order of knighthood genen to any, if he were not of cleare blood, of body wel disposed, in speach ordinate, in warres exercised, of harte couragious, in Armes fortunate, in his lyfe modelt, Cc.i.

bisognana che fusse appronato degno da tutti, & che nefsuno si lamentasse di lui, il vero, & non finto Canaliero non bisogna che sia superbo, malitiofo, furibondo, golofo, pufillanimo, ne scarso, ne bus giardo, ne bestemiatore, ne pigro, ma valente, bamile, scalirito , paciente , temperatto, netto, virile, liberale, verace. Ma i Canalieri del nostro tempo non sono cosi, loro lasciano l'oficio di Caualeria, & simettono al' oficio del'agricoltura, i loro canalli sono buoi , le loro lanze sono stimoli, le loro spade scoriade, i loro scudsers sono adesso lauoratori . I nostri Canaliers pin presto anderanno a la villa a lanorare. che andare ala Frontiera a combattere. O quanto degenerano i Canalieri del nostro tempo, da quelli del tempo passato? al hora i Cana: lieri si precianano de gli infideli che hauenano amaza: to, & i swoi figlioli al presente si preciano del grano che banno colto . Non sapeuano sospirare i Canalieri antichi, senon quando si

Englishe.

he must be approued worthy of al men & that none should complaine of hym, the true, and not faygned knight must not be proude, malitious, raging, gluttonous, effeminate, filthy, nor scarse, nor lyer, nor blasphemer, nor slothfull, but valiaunt, humble, nymble, pacient, temperate, neate, manlye, liberall, and true. But the knightes of our tyme are not so, they leave the office of knighoode, and put them felues to the office of husbandrye, their Horses are Oxen, their Speares are goades for Oxen, their fwoordes whippes, their Shields Rakes, their Esquires are Labourers. Our knightes rather wyll goe to the village to woorke, then goe to the Frontiers to fight. O howe muche doo knightes of this tyme degenerate from those of tymes passed? Then knightes dyd prayle them selues of the Infidelles whiche they had kylled, and their children at this present prayse them selves of the graine they have reaped. The auncient knightes could not fighte, but when they found

Englishe. 98

tronanano a qualche passo pericolofo, i fuos successori non piangonon mai, fenon quando non pione di Maggio: contendenano i loro padril' un con l'altro, a veder chi potena tener pin lanze, contendono hora i figlioli chi ha piu intrate, & chi fa meglio sparagnare. O gran pazziache é soferto.

po del detto autore.

O cari amici, non sapete voi che la nostra natura é la corutios ne del nostro corpo, il nostro corpo é il molino de i nostri se: si, et i nostri sensi sono giudici della nostra anima, et la nostr'anima è madre de i nostri desidery, et i nostri desidery so no il boia della nostra gionen. tu, et la nostra gionentu e la vendetta de la nostra vechiezza,la nostra vechiezza é spia de la nostra morte, & la morte al fine é l'hosteria done piglia alogiamento la no-Aravita.

Il detto Autore descrine la vita The said Author describeth the de i nostri soldati che sono al di d' boggi, & dice la verita, I nostri Capitani ne paesi dane passano fanno de le grande opressioni, & ne le Pronincie done dimorano.

found the selues in some dangerous strayt, their successors neuer weepe, but when it rayneth not in May their fathers dyd contende one with an other, to fee who coulde keepe moste speares, their sonnes contende nowe who hathe more reuenues, and who can best spare. Oh great folly, that it is fuffered.

Bella definitione del nostro cor- A fine definition of our body, by

the faid Authour.

Oh deare friends, know you not that our nature is the corruption of our body, & our body is the myl of our fenses, & our fenses are Indges of our foules, and our foule is the mother of our defires, and our defires are the executioners of oure youthe, and our youthe is the reuenge of our age, and our age is the fpye of oure deathe, and death at last is the Inne where our lyfe doth take vp his lodgyng. ·

life of our foldiours that are now adayes, and fayth true, Our Captaynes in the countreys where they passe, doo great oppressions, and in Prouinces where they tarrye, Cc. ii.

fanno de gran furfanterie. Io fo dire, et posso afermare, che il verme non fa tanto dans no nel logno, et la tarmane la roba , et la fanilla ne la Stoppa, le Locuste ne le biade, come fanno i Capitani nelli popoli, non lasciano animale che non amazzino, ne furto che non facciano, ne vino che non beuano, ne donna che non forzano, ne buso che non trouano, ne tempio che non spogliano, ne seditione che non cansino, ne vita che non intedano, man: giano & beneno, et non vogliono pagare, non vogliono Seruire, che non sano ben pagati, et e pergio del tutto, che se sono pagati, subito. lo ginocano, Je non sono pagati, subito vanno a robbare, o siribellano, di sorte che con pouerta sono mal contenti, et con le richezze viuono vitios, et e venuto il caso a tanto corompimento che adesso un Capitano somiglia un capo de homicidiali, origine de seditios, tormentatore de buoni, suegliator de tutti i mali, capo de ladroni, pirato de corsari: finalmente non dico quello, che pareno,

Englishe.

they doo greate villanies, I can fay, and may affirme, that the worme doth not so much hurt in the wood, & the moth in the cloth, & a sparkle in the the towe, the Locustes in the corne, as captaines do among the people, they leave no beafte vnkylled, no itealth that they doo it not, no wyne that they drinke not, no woman that they force not, no. hole that they finde not, nor temple that they spoyle not, feditio that they cause not no no life that they vnderstande not, they eate & drinke, & wil not pay, they wil not ferue, if rhey be not wel payd, & that is worst of al, if they be payd, ftrayt they play it: if they be not payde, strayte they goe and robbe, or els rebell, fo that with pouertie they are not contented, and with riches they lyue vitiously: and the case is come to such a corruption, that nowe a Capytayne refemblethe a heade of flaughters, an original of feditions, a tormenter of the good, a waker of aleuyls, a head of theeues, a pirate of Rouers: and finally, I faye not what they seeme, but

ma affermo quel che sono, sos no carnefici de virtuofiset hos steria de vitios. lo percio non li biasimo tutti, perche so che ce ne de buoni qualcuno, ma sono molto rari, rarif. fimi.

bisognerebbe scegliere i gmdici, ma tui e obedito da po-

na scegliere de molti, i pochi: de i pochi, piu saus: de i piu sani, i piu esperti : de i piu esperti, s piu prudenti : de i piu prudenti, i piu quieti: de i pin quiett ,i pin vecchi : de i pin vecchi, i pin degni : perche in vero, un vero et degno giudice bisogna che sia di sangue generoso, vecchio di eta, bonesto di vita, et dipoca pazzia,ma di molta cferientia, et nel parlar resolus to, perche il vero giudice non bisogna inchinarsi per pregbi, ne effer corotto con doni, ne lasciarsi ingannar con parole, ne lasciarsitorcer con minaccie, ne piegarsi ad accetar denari, ne esser vinto da pieta, ne anche effer troppo senero in gindicare: ma certo, certo, but I affirme what they are, they are headimen of the vertuous, and a lodging place of the vitious. I for al this blame the not at al, for I know, that there are some good, but they are rare, yea very rare.

Il detto Autore cinarra come The saide Authour dooth tel vs. howe Judges shoulde be chofen, but he is obeyed of very fewe.

A scegliere buoni giudici, bisog- To chuse good Judges, you must chuse out of many a few : out of the fewe, the wifest; out of the wifest, the expertest of the experteft, the most prudet: of the most prudet, the quietest: of the quietest, the eldest: of the eldest, the worthyest: for verily, a true and woorthy Judge must be of a generous blood, of age olde, of lyfe honest, and of little follye, but of muche experience, and in speache resolute, for the true Judge must not encline hym felfe with prayeinges, neyther be corrupted with giftes, nor deceiued with woordes, nor bende with threatenynges, nor bowe him felfe to accept money, nor be ouercome with pitie, and also to be seuere in iudging: but verily, verily, Сс. ш, there

se ne trona pochi di questi, hoggi di, il buon giudice bisognache habbi sempre vnamano presta per sostener i buom, & l'altrapronta per castigare i cattini, ma non è cosi, io voria che susse cosi.

Orsu, per adesso io mi voglio licentiar un poco da voi, io sono stracco a recitar tanti de questi detti, & piu che io scriuo & parlo, piu me ne viene a memoria.

Veramente voimi hanete fatto un grand' apiacere, & mi hanete narrato de belli ponti. Certo quello M. Antonio Guenera mostra bene, che era huomo di grand' ingegno.

Cosi era certo. Ma di gratia fatemi anchora un apiacere.

Volentieri, se io posso. Signor si, che voi potete. Et che cosa é?

Englishe.

there are few founde nowe adayes, the good Iudge must alwayes have one hand ready to susteyne the good, and the other prone to punishe the wicked, but it is not so, I wold it were so.

Wel, for this tyme I wyl take my leaue a litle of you, I am weed rye to rehearse so many of these sayings, and the more I write and speake, the more commeth to my memory.

Verily you have donne mee a greate pleasure, and you have tolde me manye brave poyntes. Certainely that M. Antonio Gueuara sheweth wel, that he was a mã of great vnderstanding.

So he was certaine.

But of courtesse do me one pleasure more

Gladiy, if I can. Yes fir, that you can. And what is it?

g Names





Englishe. 100 Nomi di tutti i Names of all the

membri che apertengono all' huomo, de i parenti, i giorni de la settimana, con le stagioni del'anno, come si debbe numerare, con un certo brene vocabulario. Cap. 43.

members appertaynyng to man, of al parentes, of the dayes of the weeke, with the feafons of the yeare, howe one shall number, with a certaine briefe Vocabularie. Chap. 43.

I gratia fatemi tata cortesia, ditemi in Italiano, tutti i membri che apertengono al' huomo. Io fono contentiffimo. Cominciate dal Capo.

Pray you shewe me so muche curtesie, as to name mein Italian, althe members whiche appertayue to man.

I am content. Begynne at the head.

Unbomo una donna vna per sona Il popolo la gente. la plebe la Nobilta Ilcorpo la anima Il sangue latesta. Ilcapo Icapelli leorechie Il ceruello la fronte la faccia

A man a woman a person the people the folke the commons the Nobilitie the body. the foule the blood the head the noule. the heares the eares the braynes the browe the face

Ilvifo Ilvolto gliocchig le galte Ilnaso la bocca lalingua le labra I dents le masighe. la gola Il barbetto la coppa labarba la Skena le spalle I braccin

the visard the face the eyes the cheekes the nose the mouth the tongue thelyps the teeth the gummes the throate the chynne the hynder part the beard the backe the shoulders the armes

the

Englishe.

Ilgombito	theelbowe	In feno	in the bosome
le mani	the handes	nel grembo	in the lap
le dita	the fyngers	vna costa	aryb
Il police	the thumbe	vnavena	a vaine
leungie	the nayles	vn nerno	a finow
la pelle	the Skyn.	Il polfo	the pulse
Il petto	the breft	le tempie	the temples
Il ftomako	the stomacke	la palma di la	the palm of the
Ilventre	the belly	mano	hand
Ilcollo	thenecke	le budelle	the guttes
Il bombeligo	the naule	Il sputo	thespittle
laverga	the yarde	Butare	to spitte -
la lonza	the loyne	Il cuore	thehart
le chiappe	the buttockes	le entraglia	the entrailes
Il fianche	the flanke	Il fegato	the liver
lereni	the raynes	Ilrognone	the kidney
Il culo .	thearse	Il fiele	thegal
le natiche	the buttockes	lapanza	the panch
Il gallone	thethigh	vn petto	abreast
Il ginochio	the knee	la vessiga	the bladder
le gambe	thelegges	un puzore	a stinke
I pieds	the feete	la soladel pie-	the fole of the
Ilcalcagno	the heele	de	foote.
le zonture	theioyntes	larogna	the scabbes
virosso	abone	le tegna	the scall
le offa	the bones	Sgratare	to scratch
le popille	the breaftes	pizigare	to pinch
le membra	the members	la tosse	the cough
vn pugno	a fift	esserranco	to be hoarse
una brancada	a handful	la carne	the flesh.

Veramente voi gli hauete no- Truely you haue named them in minato in ordine. minato in ordine. order.

Io mi ho scordato quasitutto. I haue almost forgotten al. Io fono contento.

Ditemi qualcofa circa parenti. Tel me somthing about parents.

I am content,

Italiang. A

Englishes will 101

Mio anolo	ontioMy grandfier	comparer s	odgofhlp he sheh I
mia auola	my grandam	· comuare	go hip thee
Padre	ox father *	unabalia	a nourle
madre	nou mother 333	Infante 10	an infant
fratello	migisbrother of	un becco con-	acuckold
	onoifilter and		College of Man
barba	out onkle ion		
ameda	mees aunt toba	s anaro	couctous on
neza	buis meele de la	amorenole !	louvng
nipote an	neuew inham	cortefe	courteous
CHOINO	cofin he	pen/0/0 1000	thoughtful
cugina :	cofin thee	I giorni	the daves
matrigna	mother in lawe	Domenicha	funday removale
patrigno	father in lawe	· lunedi >120	munday remis
figliolo and	fonne	martedi	tuefday
figliola	daughter	mercords	wednesday
figliozza	goddaughter	gionedi	thursday 3
figliozzo	godfonne	veneredi V	fryday
amico :	friend san was	(abato illi	" faterday as ou pag
amicitia	friendship	ona settiman	a weeke
dolceza	fweetnesle	vnmese	amoneth
amaritudin	bytternesse	tremes 10	three moneths
berede	heire had	un quarto di	a quarter of a
orfano :	orphan	anno To	yeare week
marito	husband	mezo anno	hafe a yeare
moglie.	Surwife hamain	vn anno	ayeare
conforte	bedfelow	unbora	an houre
vergine :	virgine ***	meza hora	halfe an houre
genero	fonneinlaw	Il tempo 11	thetyme
virginita	und a virginitie	la states illis	the former
cugnato 1	brother in lawe	l'innerno	thewynter
sposo no	bridegrome	la prima ver	a the spring
spofa min	2000 bride a mater vi	l'antunno	the haruest
maritagio	mariage	caldo	hot
	thi to marry sent	freddo o	blosur
्रित्त्रकार्ध		Dd.i.	the

Englishe.

I dodeci mes	the. 12 months	quatro	foure
Gienaro	January	cinque	fyue
Febraro	February	fes Toll	fixe
marzo ·	March	fette	feuen
Aprile	April	otto	eight
Magio	May	noue.	niene
Giugno	June Tune	dieci oli	tenne
Luio I	July	undeci	elcuen
Agosto	August	dodeci	twelue
Settembre	September	tredeci	thirtiene
Ottobre	October .	quatordeci	fourtiene
Nonembre	Nouember	quindecs	fiftiene
Decembre	December.	Sedeci	fixtiene
giorni di festa	holy dayes	dieci fette	feuentiene
Natale	Christmas	desdotto	eightiene
la circoncisione	the Circucifion	difnone	nientiene
primo giorno	Newe yeares	venti	twentie
delanno	day	venti vno	twentie one
giorno di trere	Twelfth day	venti due	twentietwo
lacandelosa	Candlemasday	ventitre	twenty three
Carnenale	Shrouetide	cosi segue in or.	fo foloweth in
Domenica de	Palme funday	dine.	order.
le palme	P. In Course of	trenta	thirtie
Pasqua	Easter	quaranta	fourtie
l'Ascensione	Ascension daye	cinquanta	fiftie
la Pentecofte	Whitfonday	scfanta	fixtie
tutti i Santi	Al Saintes	Settanta	Seuentie
per contare.	to number.	ottanta	eightie
vno, due, maf-	one, two, maf-	nonanta	nientie
culino.	culine.	cento	an hundred
vna,dua,femi-	one, two, femi-	mille	a thousand
nino.		vn miglion.	
vno	one ,	Il numero or-	the ordinarye
due	two		number.
pro .	three		First
			fecond

Secondo	fecond 5 45	Specie to bone	Spife enalshing
terzo	third	Canella	Sinamome
quarto-	fourth	Zenzero	Ginger
quinte	fifth	Garofoli	Cloues
jesto sioni	fixth	penere !	Pepper
(ettimo	feuenth "	Safrano	Saffron
ottano 131120	eighth	Irios	Irios
nono	nienth	Aloes	Aloes
decimo	tenth	Arfinice 1	Arfnicke
ondecimo	eleuenth	Agaricho	Agarike
duodecimo	twelfth	Tartaro 1	Argol
terzo decimo	thirteenth	Garanza 5100	Madder "
Cost fegue in	So foloweth in	pastello	Woad
ordine.	order.	Line Multo	Flaxe
Mercante	a Marchant	Caneno	Hempe
Sen sale	a Broker	pegola	Pitch 1.083
fattore 1991	a factor	Cera	Waxe Can
cassiere	a Cassier	Nose moscada	Nutmegs
feruitore	a fernant	Zucaro	Suger
Scrinante	a Scriuener.	pome 15 billo	an apple
respondente	an answearer.	pero Villag	a Peare
si curta	a furetie	perfice Singing	a Peach
condutore	a conductor	Fico IEVI	aFig
asceratore	an affurer	Prugne !!!!!	Plumbes
v suraro	an viurer	Mandole 101	Almondes
cambiatore	a chaunger	Vua sonotoli	Grapes
debitore	a debitor	Corinty	Corences
creditore	a creditor	Cerefe lands	Cheries
ing annatore	a deceiver		Melons
compagno	a fellowe " "		a Goord
moneta	money	Tana 1101911	Wool
denari 122180	money	panno alto	brode cloath
Liment Todac	Lemons	Carrilag DA Stee	Cancian a size of it
aranze	Orenges	Fustagno	Fullian
Pomi granati	Pomgranates	Ostada	Woorsted 2 linnen

Eng Italiano on H

Englishe

tela di li	no aligaynnen c	loth pacuzo	brood warehous	Consil
pelo an	weight	magazz	ano 2 packe not	110
misura	meafure,	contare Contare	to number	
oncia.	an ounce	pagare	to pay	mino
libra	a pound	perdere	dix to loole	(ella)
verga	a yard	enter riceucre	descripto receyue.	Coppies
ala	anell	barattar	e chiloito batter	citan
braccio	and a brace	crinere	to write	****
care	deere.	rendere	to render.	diril.
bon mer	cate good ch	eape vendere	to fell	whole
riccho	log Arich	fpendere	dallo to fpend	book
ромего	not suppoore	paraga	respond to spare.	03793
affai	yenough	Lall for ricordar	color oto rememi	Der.
niente	nothing	[mentig	are to forget	112
acordo	agreeme	nt fidare	to truit	13.3
zedola	a sedule	credere	to belceue	
atempo	attyme	pentire	to repent.	e seile
acredit	at credit	acordar	side to agree	
vn' oblig	o a bond	la voce.	the voyce	
poluere	poulder	Il pensio	re the though	it.
dinaro	a penny	Josperar	en to ligh	
groso	agroate	Sognare	to dreame.	Notes in
riale	a ryal	dormire	ubnoo to fleeke	1
Soldo ,	a fhilling	lacrime.	The retres	Derig ?
Scudo.	nomi a crown	orefice	a goldinyt	ha
fiorino	a florence	e fartore	a taylour	
ducato	a ducate	calzolar	a shoomak	CR.
angeloti	an angel	drapiere	a draper	
talero	Ma doller	teffidore	a weauer	
lira	apound	tentore,	adyer.	6
intere [o	interest	fabro	a fmyth	
unnobi	le a noble	fornaio	a baker	****
vn mar	cho a marke	pistore	a baker	easer.
datio	toll	ferrare	an Ironmo	oger
bosega	ashoppe	berettar	a capper	100000
tionail		- 4000	a weauer a dyer a fmyth a baker a baker an Ironmo	oke

Englishe. 10;

COCO	a Ccoke	Musico	a Musition 3
capellaro	a hatter	Zimator de	a Clothwoor-
Padaro	a Cucler 1 mil &	draps	ker hand
Stringaro	a poynt maker	Peliraro	a Peauterer
quantaro -	aglouer	Speciale .	a Grocer
fa caldiere	a kettle maker	Beccaro	a Butcher
vetraro	a glasse maker	Stampatore	a Prynter
tutbaro	a Cooper T	Botegaro	an Apothecary
merzara	a Mercer	Candellaro	a Chaundler
barbiere	a barber 5	Tanerware	a Vintner
muratere	a Bricklaver	bofte di smoi	an hoft
pescatore	a Fift monger	Boin Sinos	a hangman
marangene	a Carpenter	Barbiere	a Barber
pelizaro	a Skynner	Lauandiera	a laundrer
Sellaro	a Sadler	Aquarolo	a Waterman.
Tamburino	a Drummer Lin	0011 38/1001	15 fam /2 110 in

colo vocabulario m: fernira ori vocabulars in stampa, che woi ne potete compran uno fended vs : and other

Dunche non acade pighars an- Then you need not take fo much ta pena di recitarne tanti, mabaftacerta, mo silert

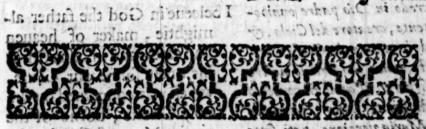
inga ilregno cur, fia fil es Certo io credo, che questo pic- d'Certis I beleue, that this litle vocabularie wil ferue me.

To fo che es sono tanti de queste I knowe that there be many of these vocabularies in print, whiche you may buye good chespels to ceres

payne to rehearle fo many,

Dio patre cuino-

T Certaine



virgine Mary, Inffered vuder

Pontius

Englishe.

Certe preghiere,
come il Padre nostro, &
il Credo, con alere, con certe Regole Inglese.
Cap. 44.

The Pater nofter, and the Creede, with others, with certain English Rules, Chap. 44.

VEramente voi mi hauete fatto un grand' apiacere: adesso se mi volete insegnare qualche eratione, io per sempre vi restero obligato.

Cosi volena fare, inanzi che me lo dicessi.

Padre nostro che sei ne li Cieli, sia santificato il nome tuo, venga il regno tuo, sia fatta la tua volonta in terra, come é satta in Cielo. Donaci hogo gi il nostro pane quotidiano: & perdonaci i nostri peccati, come noi perdoniamo a quelli che ci hanno offeso, & mon ci indurre in tentatione, ma liberaci dal male, perche tuo é il Regno, la potentia, la gloria, in sempiterno. Cosi sia.

Io credo in Dio padre onnipotente, creatore del Cielo, & de la terra: et in Giefu Chrifto, unico fuo figliolo nostro fignore, il qual fu concetto di spirito santo, naque di Maria vergione, pati sotto VErily you have done mea great pleasure: now if you wil teache me some prayer, I alwaies shal rest as bound vnto you.

So I would have done, afore you told it me.

Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy name: Thy kyngdome come: thy wyll be donne in earth, as it is in heauen. Geue vs this daye our dayly breade, and forgeue vs our offences, as wee forgeue them that haue offended vs: and leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euil. For thine is the kingdome, the power, and glory, for euer and euer. So be it.

I beleeue in God the father almightie, maker of heauen and earth: and in Ielus Christ his onely sonne our Lorde, which was conceyued by the holy Ghoste, borne of the virgine Mary, suffered vnder Pontius Pontio Pilato, fucrucifiso, morto, & sepolto, discese al inferno, & il terzo giorno resuscito da morti, & ascese in Cielo, doue siede ala destra di Dio padre onnipotente. Di li ha da venire a giudicas re li viui, & li morti. Io credo ne lo spirito santo, la santa (hiesa catohca, la Comunione de santi, la remissione de la carne, & la vita eterna. Amen.

Gratie inanzi pasto.

Ognicibo che qui é portato, e che si portera, benes dica Iddio per la sua infinita bonta, e misericordia, per Ies su Christo signor nostro. Cofi sia.

Dio salui la Chiesa, la nostra Regina, & il nostro regno, e concedici pace per sempre, per il tuo sigluolo Iesu Christo nostro signore. Amen.

Gratie doppo pasto.

Ti ringratiamo padre celeste, ditanti doni che ci hai
fatti, per sustentar questo
corpo humano, piacciati anchera signor, farci partecipe
de quel tuo santo cibo spirimale, per sustentar le nostre

Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead & buried: he descended into hel: and the third day he rose agains from the dead, & ascended into heaue, wher he sitteth at the right hande of God the father almightie. Fro thence shal he come to iudge both quicke & dead. I beleue in the holy ghost, the holy castholike church, the comunio of saints, the forgiuenes of sin nes, the resurrectio of the body, & the life euerlasting. Ame

Grace before meate.

All meate that here is brought, & wil be brought the Lord bleffe it through his infinite goodnes and mercy, through Iesus Christe our Lord, So be it,

Queene, with our realme, & graunt vs peace for euer, thorowe thy sonne Iesus Christe our Lord. Amen.

Grace after meate.

We yeeld thee thankes, O father celestial, for so many gifts that thou hast genen vs, to susteine this humain body withal, pleafeth thee also O Lord, to make vs partakers of that thy holy & spiritual soode, to susteine our soules,

anime, a honor del tuo fanto? nome, on abeneficio de noffri proffini. Amen. 116 1920111

Iddio fa falua la Regina, la tua O Chiefa, il suo Consiglio, da pace nel noftro regno, per les of a Christo nostro signore. Cos trailing copie to. Mileting

Adeffaiorefts Podisfatto.

recitar certi avertimeti Inglefi, che fiv fano fello.

Qualisono, vi prego?

dagna niente : Colui che debbe affai, & non haniente:

Coluche guardane la suaborfa, & non trous niente: Colai si puol doler, & non der niente, me apropo, Starta

a sentirlo.

lui che vorra non potra: Colui che vorebbe, o non puole, puopentirfi, & non fospira-

nessuno si vuol sidar de lai: Colui che mente, fino che nes. suno non gli vuol credere: Colui che tuol impresto, fino che nessuno gli vuol prestarpiu, lui puo andar done nessuno lo conosce.

foales, vaco the honor of thy hely name, and benefite of our neighbours. Amen.

God make fafe the Queene, thy Churche, her Counsell, geene peace in our Realine, through lefus Christ our lord So beit.

Now I rest satisfied.

Ma pure io vi voglio anchora But I wil also rehearse eertaine Englishe forewarnings, that ofter are vied.

Which be they, I pray you?

Colui che frende affai, e non guas He that spendeth much; & getteth nought: He that oweth muche, and hath nought: He that looketh in his purfe, and findeth nought: Hee maie be forie, and faye nothing.

Certa questo mi fa quasiridere, Certisthis maketh me almoste

laugh to heare it.

Coluiche purl, or non vuole Co. He that maye, and wyl not : He that woulde, shall not? He that woulde, and can not, maye repente, and fighe not.

Colsi che giura tanto, fino che He that swearcth tyll no man wyll truste hym: He that lyeth tyll no man wyll beleeue hym: He that boroweth, tyll no man wyll lende hym, he may goe, where no man knoweth hym. He

non lo sa tenire: Colini che havnbon servitore, onon si contenta di lui: Colui che hatal costumi, che nessuno lo ama, puo ben sapere che nessuno si fidara di lui.

Certo, certo, voi mi hanete mostrato tanta cortesia, che io bo quasi vergogna a domandar altra cofa da voi,

Domandate pure se vi piace, ogni cosa che io possa,io sono al comando vostro.

fe non vi foffe noia, che mi ins segnaste qualche regola da poter imparar a legere, parlare, pronuntiare, & scrinere la lingua Italiana.

Io sono contento, il meglio che io poso, ma anerti te che quello lo voglio fare tutto in Inglese, accio che ogniuno lo possa intendere, & poi piacendo a Dio, voglio dare certe regole a gli Italiany, per poter ims parar la lingua Inglese, & quello voglio (piacendo a Dio) farlo tutto in Italiano, mavi prego,che mi vogliate venir a trouarmi domatina, perche adesso io non mi trono ben disposto.

Colui che ha un bon patron, & He that hath a good maister, & can not keepe hym: He that hath a good feruaunt, and is not contet with hym : he that hath fuch conditions that no man loueth him, he may wel know, that few wil trust hym.

Truely, truely, you have shewed me so much courtese, that I' am almost ashamed to aske any other thing.

Aske what you please, any thing that I can, I am at your commaundement.

Io virendo mille gratie, io vorei I geue you a thousand thankes, I would, if it wer no annoiance to you, that you would teach me some rules, that I might learn to read, speak, pronouce and write the Italian tongue.

I am content, the best I can: but looke, for that whiche I wyll doo, I wil doo it al in English, to the end euery one may vnderstand it, and then, pleasing God, I wil gene certaine rites to the Italians, that they may learne the English tongue, & I wil(plefing god)make that al in Italian:but I pray you, that you wil come to me to morowe morning, for nowe I finde not mee selfe wel dispofed.

> Wel, Ec. i.

narni, piacendo a Dio. Fate cofigo vi aspettero, ma venite abon' hora. lo verrò a otto bore, Venue dunque or su, Dio vi dia la bona notte. Et a voi il simile: Mi racomando a voi.

Vibacio le mani, a Dio.

and the light of the control of the

rouse morning. for nowe I econits to institute and some six

Englishe.

Orfu, domatina io verre a tro- Wel, to morow morning I wyll come to you, pleafing God. Doo fo, I wyll tarry for you, but come betymes. I wil come at eight a clocke. Come then : wel, God geue you good night, And to you the like, I commend me vnto you. Bafo les manos, God be with you

table to the state of the state of the



To learne to reade, speake, and write true Italian,

Od geue you good morow fir: you may fee, I doo not forget our appoyntment yester day, for I am come according to promise.

By my faith fir, you are welcome hartily, but I have almost forgot what

our appoyntment was,

And are you so forgetful? I beleeue it not wellet that passe. Truly sir, the profit which I have reaped from out the plea-sant conceites of your Dialogues, is such, as would you but prescribe some perfect Methode, for the true pronuntiation of the Italian tongue, as you have already induced me into a direct course, for the true interpretation of it (certainely) you should not onely pleasure me, but a great many moe of my Countreymen.

Sir, to finishe the unperfect picture of the most perfect Paynter, or make a seconde description of Troises destruction, sith Apelles hym selfe found a Shoomaker, and Homer a Zoilus: as the one is to be of no man commended, so is the other to be of al men condemned. The note of Cesars Popiniayes, hath gener a Came to the Coblers Ane: neither will the soulenesse of a Crowe allowe his crowing amongst the coloured soules: neither can the sayrenesse of the Mercers

shop, allow the foulenesse of the Dyers Lead.

And yet is the Dyers Lead, such an accidence in Subjete, as were it not incident to the Mercers wares, the finest silke in all his shoppe woulde neither Subsistere, nor substare per se. And sith you are a Dyer by profession, wee wyll be Mercers by confession. Onely persuade your selfe, that the silke is already in the Leade: Now let vs see, if all the colours you have, are able, of natural Englishmen, to dye vs into artificial Italians.

Sir, your importunitie in demaunding, inferreth fo fyt Ee, ii, an opor-

Anecessarie Induction

an oportunitie in satisfying your request, that as actor of many partes, I have set you before myne eyes, as the onely beholder of this vntimely Tragedie. But marke you this before hand, if any reade to his liking, I include hym in your action, and thanke you for hym. It any looke with misliking, I exclude hym for you, and frowne vppon you both. To those, whose trees have already yeelded better fruite, then these blossomes are ever like to proove, I sende this as a blacke Post, to surnish a white wall, to those whiche wochsafe the whetting of their stomackes with such vnsauerie meates, I send this as a preparative, vntyl a sitter harvest shall serve, for the ripenyng of sweeter fruites. And thus returnyng to our former purpose, what is it that you woulde know?

I would know, first, how many letters are vsed in the Italian tongue, and how they are pronounced seuerally.

The Italians doo commonly vse thirtie letters, and these are they: a.b.c.d.e.e.f., g.g.b.i.j, i. l.m.n.o. o.p. q.r.s.f.s.t. v. u. v. z. z. but wee Englishmen pronounce our letters contrary to them: they pronounce their letters thus, aa.bae. cae. dae. ea. eaf. gea. ak. ee kae. ael. aem. aen.oa pae.ku. aer. aes. tae. oo. zaet aet. and so foorth.

Of al these letters, how many vowels be there?

There are niene by right, and these are they, a. c.c.i. j.

And how are these pronounced severally, I pray you telme.

I wil tel you them al, one after another, God willing.

The a first hath divers significations, and divers voyces, and especially thus, if it stand alone, and have an accent
ouer the head, as thus, i. it signifieth vnto: as for example,
i voi, vnto you, i Londra, to London: and that is spoken
something long, and as it were faint withal. The seconde
voyce of the a. is this i. and that commeth most in the end
of some woords, as capidata, coverous selfe, opertunita, oportunitie,

tunitie, comodità, commoditie, and that is spoken broade, and as it were but meanely in length: as for example, you finde here these two woordes, they are written alike, and yet haue two fundry meanynges, as honesta, and honesta, and the first meaneth honestie, and the other honest, how should we know this, but by the accentes, which are very necessary for the learner of the tongue, and yet they are feeldome vied. Wherefore, if you follow this simple rule, that is to take great heede in placing your letters, and geue them their right forme, you shal not onely write true Orthographie, but attaine vnto the perfection of it in speaking, and reading: and thus is the seconde a. in voyce pronounced brode, high, and not very long, as, honesta, for honestie, and other fuch like. The third and last voyce of the a. is pronounced form hat lowe, moyft, and in length but meanely, as, bonesta, for honest, prudentia, for prudence, alcuna, some one, and many suche innumerable: and this I thinke yenough for the vowel a.

By my troth fir, a good beginning.

Nowe the chath two pralations, the one open, the other close, and it hath also two fourmes, but they are very seldome vsed, and that I thinke is either for spare of labour, or els for want of skil: and yet those that are true, or at least good Italians doo vse it: for this is a generall rule in the Italian tongue, looke how it is written, so it is pronounced: and as it is pronounced, so it is written.

The open e should have this forme, e both in writing, and in printing, but they are seldome vsed, and that is pronounced wide, open, and somewhat long, as, Cielo, heanen, zerra, earth, sempre, alwayes, piene, ful, and so foorth.

The close e hath this fourme, as e, and that is pronounced somewhat close, and long withal, as vedere, to see, ricewere, to receive, belezze, beautie, and so foorth. And when
this fourme of e dooth stand alone, in reading it signifieth
and, and standeth for or, and is pronounced close, and neiEe, iii.

A necessarie Induction

ther long nor short. Againe, when you finde an estande alone with an accent ouer the head, as thus, é, it signifieth is, as, Lui é un bon huomo, he is a good man, Lui é andato fuori,

he is gone foorth, and so foorth.

The Italian; is sometymes yied as a vowel, and sometimes as a confonant, and when it is a vowel, fometymes it is pronounced pure and cleane, and sometymes moyst, like our Englishy, and it hath this fourme, i. the pure i is that, that is most commonly vsed; and it is called pure, because it is purely and cleanly pronounced, even as wee pronouce our double ee in English, as imquissimi, for very euyl, or els, disiodissimi, for very desirous, or els, inimici, for enimies, and so foorth. That which is moyst, hath this fourme,, or at least shoulde have, and that is not so commonly vsed, as the other, but yet we can not be without it, as pi iccia, plealeth, cjancje, for tattele, ebjaccja, for yle : beholde the difference, if I wil fay naughtie, or wicked, I shal fay, malnagia, and if I wil fay, wine of Candia, I shal fay, malaagia also. How shal one knowe the true meaning of these woordes, in reading them? perhaps you wil fay, by the accentes. Put case there be no accentes, howe then? (for I see Italians them felues wil vnawares erre in suche like letters:) the pure i is pronounced somewhat short plaine, and cleane. The other is pronounced for what long, and moyft withal, and whe you finde i stande alone, it signifieth, they, as, i suoi beni, his goodes.

The ithat is vied for a confonant, I wil speake of hym a-

mongst the consonantes, when I come to them.

The olikewise hath two prolations, and also two formes it should have by right, the one is open, and the other close, the open should have the fourme rounde, like a circle, as o, and that is pronounced open, high, and somewhat long withal, as corpo, for a body, morto, for dead, force, strong, for so, perhaps, and such like woordes. The close of shoulde have the fourme of an egge, and not round, as o, and that is pronounced

pronounced close, and somewhat short withal, as honore, for honour, coloro, they, corrono, they runne. In some wordes you shal finde two oes, as corpo, the first is open and high, the last is close, and lowe, or els, morto, and many such like. But see, you shal finde sometymes an o stande alone, as this, without an accent, and that signifieth as it were an inuocation, as O Dio, Oh God: and when it standeth alone, and hath an accent, it signifieth, or els, as Io, ó tì, I, or els thou, or els, ts, ó loi, thou, or he. And when you see the accent stand thus, ò, pronounced high, pure, brode, and long, as, tenerò, I wil holde, verrò, I wyl come. &c.

The " is sometymes a consonant, and sometymes a vowel, of the consont "I wil speake among the consonantes, when I come to it. The vowel is somtymes pure, and somtymes moyst: the pure hath, or at least should have this fourme, ", as "sura, vsurie, "so, vse, "lulare, to houle. The moyst hath this fourme, as v, and is pronounced as our double oo in English, as fvoco, fire, gverra, warre prono, new,

&c.

The fourme of the consonant " is this, v. When you see it thus, with an accent, pronounced long, and high, as si, vp, ortifo, dul, or blunt, giù, downe, virtù, vertue.

Certainely fir, you have done me a great pleasure, but nowe I pray you to tell me something concerning Dip-

thonges, if you can.

With almy hart fir, any thing that I knowe, you shall commaund me: the Dipthongs that are vied in the Italian language, are divers, and they are framed somtimes of two, sometimes of three, yea sometimes of source vowels: but when they passe two, of force one of the vowels must be as they say in Italian, liquido, that is, moyst: those of two vowels are as these, siori, slowres, pieno, sul, gvida, a guide. &c. of three are these, as mjei, mine, tvoi, thine, guai, wo, and such like. Those of source are as these, sagivoi, a kinde of peason that growe in Italie, good to be eaten, and such others. And thys

Anecessarie Induction

thys I thinke sufficient for vowels and dipthongs. Nowe wil we come to the consonantes.

Do fo, I pray you.

The diuisions betweene the consonantes, whiche be mute, lowde, high, lowe, moyst, or drye, and others they are manifest vnto ech one: wherefore I thinke it labour lost to speake any more of that, but yet somewhat I wyll say in general, of ech one of them particularly, examinyng them one by one. Our Italian language dooth so accorde with the pleasant pronuntiation, and is such an enimie to the contrary, that it can not abide in no woorde, to have any more then two, or at the most, three consonantes together, and yet most of the woordes begin with a consonant, and end with a vowel.

B. is the first, and in steade of that doo we often vse p. as Lebra, or els, Lepra, a Hare, and with g. as debb' io, or degg'io, shal I, and io debbo, or els, so deggio, I owe, and with v

consonant, as dobbiamo, or doviamo, shal we.

The c dooth sometymes accorde with q, as in some places the c can not be without aq, so in many woordes the q can not be without c, but in aiding one another, it must be in the myddest of a woorde, but of that we wyll speake more, when we come to q. And sir, if you please, you may reade the distinction, and promuntiation of these consonantes, in the Grammer that Scipio Lentulo made, and Maister Henry Grambam dyd translate, where they are at large set out, and so doing, shal you saue me a great labour, and a long study, for I can not doo it better then he hath donne, and yet I hope to shewe perhaps something, that he did not shewe. Wherefore I hope, that betwixt vs both, you shall attaine vnto the perfect knowledge of the true pronuntiation of your letters, with a little study.

I pray you, how like you his Grammer? Truely fir, I like it wel, and it is good.

There is an other Grammer and Dictionarie together, that

an English man made, called William Thomas, howe like you that, I pray you? Stored sop store sade, 19

Truely fir, I like it wel too, but yet he left many things vntouched, both in his Grammer, and also in his Dictionarie.

Why then I hope, with the aide of those two Grammers, and you, I shal attaine vnto the perfection of the Italian tongue.

Yea that you shal, I warrant you, by the grace of God,

and besides that you may have them for a trisle.

Nowe I pray you fir, proceede in your confonantes.

I wyll: the d in many wordes is vsed indifferently with t, as padre, patre, father, madre, matre, mother, padrone, patrone, patron, or maister, lide ito, shoare, Imperadore, Imperatore, Emperour, and such other. For the doubling of it, looke in Scipio Lentuloes Grammer.

The fdooth fometimes accorde with "confonant, as,

refe, rene, threede, and many fuch like,

The g is of two natures, and also shoulde be of two fourmes, but it is seldome vsed: the one is simple, and altogether pronounced, and the other somewhat moyst, lowe, and hort, and as it were with a kind of aspiration pronounced. The simple shoulde have this fourme, g, and dooth accorde with c, as to giogo, or, to gioco, I playe, and gorgo or, gorco, a spout of water, fogiogare, or, fogiocare, to subdue, and many other fuch like.

The other hath, or at least shoulde have this fourme, ?, and is vied in fuch like wordes as, egls, he, figlio, fonne, ogne, any one, bifogno, neede, and that is most tymes conioyned

with these consonantes, land a precedence a role and like our

In steade of double eg, many tymes we vie double zz, as, Maggio, Mazzo, the moneth of May, raggio, razzo, beames, oltraggio, oltrazzo, to doo wrong, and many other lichlike, and as it were door, said that

The hin this our Italian tongue, is but feldome vied,

A necessarie Induction

but onely as it were a kinde of aspiration, in drawing of the other letters longer, that either goe before h, or els come after, as in ahi, alas, ahotti, sometymes, hora, now, hoggi, to day, hor hora, euen now, or ahiome, hei, ha, for alas: and also it is necessary to the verbe hane, and there it serueth but only to drawe the vowel long, that followeth it, as 10 hó, I haue, tú hài, thou hast, lui há, he hath, noi habbiamo, we haue, voi hauete, you haue, loro hànno, they haue: and also in the Noune huomo, for a man, it is vsed: and also it is vsed often after c and g, as lvoco, a place, lvochi, places, svoco, fire, svochi, fires, and suche others. After g it is vsed in suche like woordes, as riga, a lyne, righe, lines, lago, a lake, laghi, lakes, and such others.

h also foloweth many tymes e, as che, what, cheto, quiet, chiaro, cleare, and in suche wordes it is pronounced, euen

as we pronounce our English k.

In many places it is vsed, where they might as well be without it, as honore, honour, honoro, I honour, honesta, honestie, hora, now, they might as well say, onore, onoro, onesta, ora, &c.

Me thought I heard you even nowe speake of che, how chanseth it, t hat it is so often yied in the Italian tongue?

Sir, I wil tel you, che hath diuers significations, as that, the, which, what, when, then, wherefore, for, because, but onely, whereof, or nothing: che may be applyed to all these woordes. &c.

I pray you folow on with your confonants, you know

where you left.

Yea sir, that I doo: sometymes, marry but seldome, we vie an i for a consonant, and that is vied in suche like woordes, as beginne with in, ia, io, ie, and such as g goeth before them, as Giozanni, Iohn. ginsto, iust, Giesu, Iesus, Giasone, Iason, for in pronouncing of the vowel that soloweth it, the sound of i is a litle heard, and as it were dooth helpe to strengthen the consonant that goeth afore it, that it may the

the better be conceyued, for we English men vse i insteade of the consonant g, as you may see in the wordes alone, as Iohn, iust, Iesus, Iason Iasper, and such like,

The k wee neede not to speake of it, for the Italian tongue may altogether be without it, for in steade of it, we commonly vie c alone, and sometyme c and b following it.

The / is vsed in the Italian tongue, as it is in the Latine and Englishe, and pronuced alike, sometymes single, and sometimes double, therafter as occasion serveth.

The m likewise is vsed so as l, sometime double, sometime single: it is vsed double alwaies in the first plural persons, as noi fummo, we were, noi amammo, we loued, facemmo, we did.

The n is vsed euen as m is, and none otherwise, many tymes double, many tymes single: but it is vsed in more Nounes then m is.

The p in Italian, wil not have the company of any constinant to goe either afore it, or after it, as it hath in the Latine tongue: wherefore we say for ipse, esso, he, Psalmus, Salmo, Psalmes, Ptolomeus, Tolomeo, Ptolomie, it is vsed in the midst of any letter, more double then single, as doppio, double, doppiare, to double, and in these verbes, as seppi, I knew, seppe, he knewe, seppero, they knewe, and ruppi, I brake, ruppe he brake, ruppero, they brake. Sometimes in some places it dooth agree with u consonant, as ripa, riua, a banke, sopra, soura, vpon.

The q is not altogether pronounced in his whole strength and force, but when there goeth afore it a, or els o, and betweene them ac, which dooth as it were cause it to be pronounced stercely, acqua, water, giaque, he lay, nocque, he dyd annoy for the c that goeth before the q, doth shorten the vowel that goeth before (thus it should be, but it is seldome vsed.) And when c is not set before it, of sorce you must lengthe the vowel, as Aquilone, an Eagle, or els Aquila, an Eagle, or els Aquila,

an Eagle, or fuch like,

Ff. ii. The

A necessarie Induction

The ris pronounced iust in the Italian, as it is in the English, or Latine, and is vsed diversly, both single and double. This letter is very welfet out by Scipio Lentulo.

I pray you tel me, is it neuer vsed double?

Yes marry is it, often, and specially in Verbes, as terro, I shal holde, corro, I shal gather, verro, I shal come. It is also doubled in these woordes, as Carro, a Cart, Torre, a Towre, terra, the earth. &c.

The sis of three prolations, and of three fourmes, and is a confonant that greatly dooth adorne and beautifie the

Italian language, and very necessary to it.

The first fourme of it is this, s. the which is more fweets

ly and cleanly pronounced, then the others, as cosa, a thing,

riposo, rest, or els, tosto, quickly, nostro, ours. &c.

The seconde sourme of it, is s, and that is somewhat more sharpe pronounced then the other, as Rosa, a Rosa,

Fufo, a Spyndle, nifo, the face. &c. In the fact of and

The thirde fourme of it is this, or at least shoulde be, if, the which may be called far and ful, and that is pronounced as it were our English sh, as for example, falcia, a swadleband, uscio, a doore, brescia, a citie in Lombardie. None of these may be doubled, but the second. The Latine words that commonly view, in the Italian are chaunged to double start, as sasso, a stone, diss, I said, Insuria, lust, Alessandro, Alexander, and such like.

Againe, it is doubled in Nounes, where the Latines vie p and s, as they say in se, we say esso, he, for scripsir, lui scrisse, he hath written. It is also doubled in many woordes that come from the Latine, having b before sas for absolution, we

fay, affolio, abfens, affente, abfent, and fuch like.

Of the somewhat we have spoken in d, and it is doubled in many woordes, and often, and pronounced fully, as some, vnder, beto, eight, dotto, learned, cotto, sodden, matto, madde. But marke when s commeth single before ans, pronounced as it were a single z, as with, vices. &c.

Of

Of the v, when it is a confonant, this is the fourme of it, v, as vivera, he shal line, vivaride, meates, vedeve, a widow, viren, vertue, vertia, truth, and such like.

Of the x we have no neede in the Italian tongue, the x that the Latines vie, we change sometymes into the double ce, as eccelente, excellent, eccetto, except: and sometymes in sc, as escelente, escetto, and sometyme in double st, as we have shewed aboue in the consonant s, as Alessandro, Alexander, disse, he said, conduste, he led: and some be chaunged into singles, as esaudire, to gene eare, esaminare, to examine, or els esperientia, experience, escludere, to exclude. And also in many woordes that they beginne with x, we beginne also with single s, as Serie, for Xerxes, Santippo, Xantippo, Senosonte, Xenophon, and that must you drawe as it were a little long.

The sometymes is vied lingle, sometyme double: the fingle dooth sometime agree with, and the sourme of that shoulde be z, as Veneral, Venice, differentia, difference, gratia, grace, ginstiia, instice: such woordes may you very well write with single z, as Venezia, differenzia, grazia, guistizia, and such others. It is never doubled, but when it commeth betweene two vowels, and then it should have this fourme, zz, and that is pronounced as it were; and z together, the which is a letter vied in the high Almain tongue, and that is written and printed to, and is often vied. Now it resteth in the reader or writer, to thinke of it, as barezzo, I do baptise, pozzo, a wel, &c.

The y is never vied in the Italian, and yet many tymes doo we vie double y, and yet we may be without it, for in speaking it is scant perceived, as viny, vices, and such others.

And this I thinke sufficient for the letters, with the helpe of Scipio Lentulo.

By my faith fir, you have done me a great pleasure, but nowe I woulde have you tel me formething concerning the Sillables in the Italian tongue.

Ff, iii.

IWI

I will sir, as well as I can: the Sillables of the Italian tongue, sometymes they are one letter, and that must be a vowel, as a vnto, e is, o or els, i the, and such like. Sometymes they are of two letters, as si yea, ma but, no nay. Sometymes of three, as che, what, per for, pur so that. Sometimes of source, as grande great, strepito noyse, stirpe a kinred. Sometymes they are of suc, as stringere to gripe sast, strangolare, to strangle, and such others: yea sometymes of sixe, as schiatta, a stocke, or samilie, schiantare to cleaue, or breake, or els, schiacciare to breake, or knocke to peeces, and many such more. But these long sillables are not so much in vse, as those of two or three, for these long sillables haue two, and many tymes three consonants together, and that doth not seeme neither pleasant to the speaker, nor delectable to the hearer.

Now I pray you to tel me fomthing concerning words,

I wyl fir, as wel as I can, with al my hart, as it is not vn-

knowen neither to you, nor to any, as I thinke.

Of Sillables there are woordes framed, yea many times one fillable alone is a woorde, as ma but, siyea, in thou, io I, and many such others. Some are of two fillables, and they are much in vie, as amo I loue, yede I see, some I am, come how. Sometymes of three, as amare to loue, yedere to see, effere to be, and these of two, and of three, are most yied in common speach. Sometimes they are of source, as amoreyed a louer, or els, one in loue. Sometymes of siue, as amoreyede, louing: sometymes of six, as amoreyede, louing: sometymes of six, as amoreyede, yea sometymes there are woordes sound of eight, yea nien, as for example of eight, inamerabilissimi, innumerable, not possible to be numbred: of niene, as amorewolissimamente, that is as much to say, as very, yea very louing, as it were not comparable.

There is Varcho an Italian writer, who vieth woordes of ten fillables, as Costantinopolitanifimo, as much to fay, one

Ff.id.

that is of Constantinople altogeather: he hath vsed of eleuen, as misericordiosissimamente, very mercifully, but these long woordes in the Italian tongue, doo as it were deface the proase, and in verse they are not tollerable: but to the beautifying and adornying of the language, sewe sillables in woordes doo best.

Moreouer all the woordes in the Italian language, doo' ende in some of the vowels. And if you finde any that end in consonantes, they doo not ende so by nature, but by and through an Apostrapha, and that is as it were a meane to drawe the speach to a kind of delectation, both to the speaker, and to the hearer, with the temperate entermingling of vowels and consonants togeather, so that sometymes some woordes doo ende in a and l, as ed, and ed, or els, as for example, Quel' che' infinita providenza e d'arte há ordinato: that which the infinite providenza e d'arte há ordinato: that which the infinite providenza e d'arte há ordinato: that which the infinite providenza e d'arte há ordinato: that which the infinite providenza e d'arte há ordinato: that which the infinite providenza e d'arte há ordinato:

An other example, Pommi'n Ciel' od in terra, od in abisso, Set me in heaven, or in earth, or els in hel: marry these voyces are not taken from the Latine, but as it were brought vp by the Tuscanes. Of other woordes that ende in any confonantes, we wyl speake of them hereafter (God willyng.)

You shal finde many wordes in Italian, that have two or three sundry significations, and yet are all written alike, as tenero for soft and tender, and tenero I wyl hold: and Pero signifieth a Peare, and pero signifieth wherefore, or els neuerthelesse, and many such moe.

Whiche thing the Reader might not knowe, but by the accents, which be very necessarie: for even as the Greek can not be very wel without them pronounced; no more can the Italian. By the accent may you know what letters must be pronounced high, lowe, brode, short, and long.

Looke where you finde the accent flande thus, a, proaounce it not very long, neither very broade, but meanely,

Anecessarie Induction

as thus, one stafor honelt, one stafor honestie, amore loue, of dio hate, inginiria iniurie, filosofia Philosophie, rópolo people, glória glory, offesa offence, primilégio, a prinilege, coghére to gather, or els corre, and many suche like. But when they come thus, à, then must they be pronounced very broade, high, and somewhat long withal: and especially that letter that the accent is ouer, whether it come in the beginning of a woorde, or no, as thus, sù vp, giù downe, virtie vertue, inginiria iniurie, besse mockes, assanno care, eccetto except, caddero they sel, siócchi lockes of hare, allui to hym, dall'in sro hym, siàmma a stame, hànno they haue, and many such innumerable.

Moreouer, take this for a general rule, looke almost in al woordes, whether they be of one, two, three, foure, fiue, or moe fillables: of one, alwayes pronounce that vowell long: of two, the first of three, or foure, or more, the last sauyng one, and so shal you never misse, whether the woord have any accent, or no: for many tymes the Italian is written without accentes, but it were farre better, if it were vsed, as for example, Il quale alzati gli occhi ude brigata assa, the which listing vp hies eyes, sawe many people: and the accent commeth alwayes vpon the open vowel, as geme he sobbeth, porto he brought, porto I bring.

Let this be as a general rule vnto you, for if you observe

them, you had never misse, but pronounce right. In post to

I had almost forgot to tell you one thing, and that is this, There are many woordes in the Italian, that are cut of, and shortened. And looke wel, for vpon some of them, the accent commeth vppon the open vowel, and that must be drawen in length, as bontá, for bontade goodnesse, cittá, for entade a citie, virtú, for virtúde vertue, andáre, for andare to goe, vedér, for vedere to see, ragión, for ragione reason, valór, for valore valour, and many such moe.

me yet: Hee that the Apostraphes are much wied in the Ita-

lian,

lian, I pray you tel me fomething concernyng them, howe a man thould place them, and how one thould vie them.

I wyl fir, as wel as I can.

You are to note this, that when two vowels meete together, of two fundry voyces, one in the ende of a woord, the other in the beginning of a woord, to pronounce them both, it dooth not very wel, and is as it were hard and combersome for to speake, and nothing pleasant to the hearer. Wherefore, in writing, the Apostropher are vied, wher by the Reader may knowe, where the vowel wanteth, by the Apoftrophe, for fornetymes we take the fast vowel from the first woorde, and formetymes the first of the following woorde. It is good for you to knowe howe the Moofrophe must be fer, for it hath two fourmes, and they be thefe, the first foundeth the want of the last vowel of the first woorde, and the other foundeth the want of the first vowel of the following woorde, as for example, in this wanteth the last vowel of the first woorde, L'Imperatore the Emperour, I insidia, the enuie. And in this maner may you take away the first vowel of the following woorde, as thus, Lo imperatore the Emperour, la mudia the enuie. In this last maner of Apofrophing, there are two things to be noted the one is that many tymes the b, be he Arride or Prenoune , dooth most aske the Apoftrophe, asthus, wheremps, at what tyme, che'lep elo, that the headen colpension, with thought, this sai, thou knowest it | not vedice? doos not thou see it? and suche oof chemi, for they are but feldome obten thers.

The other is, that no other fayings, or woordes, neede the Apostrophe, but these that beginne with im, or els in, as Lo imperatore, the Emperous La imperabilità, the importunitie, lo nganno, the deceit, la invidua, the envier and yet this kinde of Apostrophe, is not so needeful as the first.

Many other woordes there are , where the Apostrapho is vied, as the Article gli is never vied, but before i, whereof we wyl speake more hereafter, in the Articles

Gg. i

Anecessarie Induction

It is also many tymes vsed before such like wordes, as me', puo', que', se', suo', tuo', and such like, the whiche doo meane, megljo, poi, quelli, sei, suols, or suos and tuoi.

Sometymes one woorde needeth an Apostraphe both in the beginning and ending, but that is most tymes in verse, as thus, Umil'in se, ma'ncontr' amor' superba, that is to

fay humble in her felfe, but gainft loue proude.

And many tymes woordes that may be Apostraphed both in the beginning and ending, are not, as thus, Voi non potete ancora effere amaestrata à bastaza, which may be written thus, Voi non potet' ancor' effere 'maestrais' à bastanza, and

many fuch more

Also many tymes vowels meete, that neede no Apostraphe, and also consonantes meete with consonantes: mary
they come in suche woordes, as are clipped of the last
sillable or vowel, as I have tolde you before, as for example,
Nessian dolor maggior sentir potres, that is, No greater sorowe
could I feele, which goeth very well. But marke this, the
woordes that are clipped, doo commonly end in d, l, m, n, r,
and t, as Vn mal pensier to mosse, An euil thought moved him,
and Vn buon caual mi piace, A good horse pleaseth me, or els,
Il gran dolor mi preme, &c.

Surely fir, this is a very good rule; but yet I pray you wyl you tel vs formething concerning the poyntes of dillin-

ctions which you we in the Jealian writing?

Concernyng poyntes, I thinke I neede not greatly to

speake of them, for they are but seldome observed.

Yea, but yet I pray you tel me somthing of them, first, how many there are, howe they are framed, and howe they are called, for I know they are very necessary, not onely for the speaker, but also chiefly for the writer of it.

Since you are so importune, I wyll doo my best: I say first, that the speach of man is as it were a certaine instrument, wherewith he expressed and sheweth foorth his thoughts, and conceits of his mind: eue so is Writing an instrument, with

with the which he expresseth and sheweth foorth the lively meaning of his speach: and as you know, and can not denie, that that speach is most perfect, that most perfectly can shewe foorth, and expresse his thoughtes, and conceites of his mynde, so can it not be denyed, but that that kinde of writing is most perfect, that most perfectly can shew foorth and expresse the lively meaning of the speache, with what kind of gallantnesse, delectation, pleasure, selicitie, and perfection this language may be both spoken, and written, and the thoughtes, myndes, conceites, and lively meanyings of it be vetered, both to the pleasure and delectation of the hearer, fpeaker, reader, and writer. So many and fo many woorthy authors that have written to many noble bookes of artes, sciences, faculties, doctrines, and professions, both Diuine, and Prophane, I am fure, that no language can better expresse or showe foorth the lively and true theanyng of a thing, then the Italian.

But verily one thing greeneth me fore and that is this, that of late it is neither writte, printed, nor read, as it should be, and nowe to vie it as it should be vied, and to adde vnto it not onely a perfection, but also a rich ornament, it is needeful that we vie this way: We see that the linely speach of man dooth sometymes as it were hasten on, sometymes stay, now more, and then lesse: sometymes as it were aske, and sometymes answere sometymes as it were affirme,

fometymes chaunge vovce, and purpole."

Nowe that the like may be done in writing, many lear ded and wife men of olde tyme dyd deuise these poyntes, ; : ! () the first is called in Italian Coma, the seconde, Ponto & Coma, the third, due ponti, the fourth, ponto sermo, the fifth, ponto Interogativo, and those two last (in this maner) Parentess: the least of strength, is Coma, and so they go increasing, tyl they come to ponto sermo, and that hath more force and strength, then any of the rest.

Nowe, euen as any wel shaped body, hath his principal Gg. ii. and

Anecessarie Induction

and necessary members which are divided into lesser parts, every so any wel framed speach hath his periodes, in stead of necessary and principal members, which are then divided

into other leffer partes.

Moreover, even as the wood feller cutteth his wood in peeces, and putting divers of those peeces togeather, maketh a fagot, and with a wreath of wood dooth bynd it about, which wreath is also of wood, and then of more or leffe fagots, maketh a loade: even fo the speaker or writer, doth put many partes of the speach togeather, and of them. maketh a construction, and then with the Verbe bindeth it togeather, which Verbe is also a part of the speache, and then with more or leffe constructions, maketh a Petiodus, Alfo, euen as those lesser partes of the periodar, that are not bound together with the Verbe, can neither have sense nor construction. These are divided with the Coma, as for example, Ne carezze, ne minaccie, ne prema, ne pene, that is to fay, neither cherishing nor threatnyngs, neither rewardes por paynes . Which faying hath neither fense, meanyng, por construction in it, tyll it be bounde with a l'erbe : then hath it the construction, but not the sense. Then is it divided with the poynt and Coma, as thus, Ne carezze, ne minaccie,ne premy, ne pene (avanno mai bastanti; ne haranno mai forza; that is to fay, neither cherithing nor threatnynges, neither rewardes nor paynes shal ever be sufficient; or have the force: But when it is accompanied with other partes. then it hath a ful sense and construction in it: then must that have a ponto fermo, as for example, Ne carezze, ne minacie, ne premij, ne pene saranno mai bastanti: ne haranno mai forza, de separarci dall' amore di Dio, that is in English, neyther cherishing nor threatnyngs, neither rewardes nor paynes, that ever befufficient, nor never have the force, to Separate vs from the lone of God. And this is called a Periodue. But when the periodue is longer, and hath neede of more fayings in it, then are the two poyntes vied. The po-Lin. riodu 11.90

tymes not, and sometymes have a new head, and sometimes not, thereafter as the varietie, length, shortnesse, scantnesse, or varietie of the matter requireth. The periodse hath no limited measure appropried for it, but they may be eyther short, or of a myddle sife, or long. And thereafter as they are, may you vie the poyntes, after the manner that I have told you.

Yea fir, but I have heard you fay nothing of that poynt which you cal pomo Interrogatino, nor of those which you

caliparent before one of industrial and interest or model

Truely sir, I had almost forgotten them, but of them I wyl geue you one good example, and that shall serve you for a general trule, without any longer discourse; and this shall be it: Io vorrei pure, (selpossible susse) venintia trovare; ma come possio sarlo; menure durano questi steddis e tra tanto ch' io vengo, ricordati; dinonti sidar più; diquel' tuo duices that is to say in English, I woulde yet (is it were possible) come and finde thee; but howe can I doo it? whilest this colde lasteth? and whilest I come, remember; that thou trust no more: that thy friende. Or els this other, Nonti dist' io (e tu non me' r'credevi) che gli crann mancator di sede? that is, Dyd not I tel thee (and thou wouldest not beleeve me) that he was a breaker of his faith? And so let this suffice of the Elementes.

anois han our Of the speache.

the deficiency of the state of the state of the state of

Nowe let vs fay somewhat of the speach. The speach is first divided into source partes the one is mutable, and the other immutable: the mutable doth someines alter, either through Cases, or els through Tyme. Through Cases, the Norme, the Pronoune, and the Participle: through Tyme, Gg. iii.

A necessarie Induction

the Verbe

But before we speake particularly of these matters, you are to note all those things that may happen to any of thems which are, the Number, and the person. The Numbers are two, as much to say, either of one, or more, either Singulare or plurale, either the most, or els the least: take which you please, for I eare not so I be understood. The Singular conteyneth in it but one onely, and the Pural all the other from one upward.

But you are to note here, that even as the Latines were woont to geve the Plural number to one onely in the first person, even so in the Italian we vie to geve the Plural number to one onely man in the seconde person, saying thus: Che face voi qui signor Conte tutto solo? that is, What doo you here sir County at alone? And this is called, to geve the title of you, and the other of thou. Nowewyl we speake of the Person, shal we?

the tile of win Inglish, I woulde soloob nov varquists)

Of the Persons.

The person are three, the first consisted in this only Proposition 1, that is, I: the second onely in m, thou; but the third in al the rest, so that in the Noune and the participle, is the third person contayned: also may the second be in the Vocatines: also the first is in the pronoune, in one onely. But in al the other pronouner is the third vsed alone, and in the Verbe they are vsed al in both numbers, except it bein the Respective and the Instruction.

Also you are to note, that sometymes we speake vnto the second person, even as it were the third, attributing vnto it, as it were an honourable or woorshipful title, saying, Las secondaria vostra, la eccelencia vostra, or els, la maesta vostra, that

that is to say, your Lordship, your excellencie, or els your maiestie, and suche like. I leave to speake of many suche odde litle parcels, whiche are more tedious then necessary, especially vnto the begynners. As for those things that are pertinent vnto the mutable part are the Genders, the Cafes, the signes of Cases, and the Articles.

Of the Genders.

The Genders vsed in this language, are two, that is to say, the Masculine, and the Feminine: the Masculines are such as this, Il Cièlo, the Heaven, Il Solo, the Sunne, cossui, this man, ciascuno, ech man, amante, a louer, impazzito, foolish, or madde.

The Feminines are these, or els such like, Laierra, the earth, la Luna, the Moone, costei, this woman, ciascuna, ech woman, amante, a shee louer, impazzita, a woman be-

come foolish or els madde.

of the Cases.

The Cases are fixe, heretofore called Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative, and Ablative, of some they are called, the first, second, third, sourth, fifth, and sixth, the first is called right, and the other as it were crooked.

Of the signes of Cases.

The Cafes can not be knowen in this language, through the varietie of the definitions, as they are in the Latine, and

A necessarie Induction

and in the Greeke: for it hath two definitions, (enen as the Hebrue) the one in the Singulares, and the other in the plurales, called Signes of Cases, the which are, di, de, a, ed, da the two first shew the Genniue. But this difference there is, that di is put where no Article is, as Di Ferro, di Oro, di Argento, di Legno, that is, of Yron, of Gold, of Silver, of Wood: but yet it is farre better, to put an eApostrophe before the last vowel of the first woord, and so clip away the vowel, and say thus, d'argento, of silver, d'oro, of gold, but de is alwayes set before an Article, as thus, del'cielo, of the heavens, del'aria, of the ayre, de la terra, of the earth, de i casi, of the cases, de le gents, of the people.

The second is a, or els ad, with a vowel, and that follows eth the Datine, as a Tito, vnto Titus, al' vento, to the wynd, al' ora, at that houre, or els, euen then, ad Arno, vnto Arno,

ad alirui, vnto others.

The third is of the Ablatine, as da cafa, from the house, da la piazza, from the market place, da sé, from thee, da se-

But yet there rest three Cases more, of the which, the sisth is known for the calling, O, as O Giulio, O Iulius, O Alesander. The other two, that is, the first, and the fourth, they keepe the Article with them: and although that the signe de, seemes sometyme to be before the saying, without an Article, as de miei mali, of my euyls, de danni vostri, of your damages, de tempi passati, of the tymes passed: yet for all that they want not it, but he is as it were hydden in the woordes, and therefore the foresaid examples must be written with Apostrophes.

The like happeneth also vnto the other Signes, as a temo pi passai, at tymes passed, do più intendements, of many, or from many vnderstandings, and that is also vsed in these smal parcels, as bo', ne', pe' sú', which meane, coi, nei, pes, súi. And likewise you may say, or write, coil, ne'l, pe'l, no'l, súil, which meane, con il, ne'l, per il, non il, súil. It is also to be

noted.

noted, that ech one of these smal parcels set before the Article II, the vowel is alwayes taken away, as you may see in the examples genen before.

Nowe let vs come to the Articles,

I pray you doo fo fir, if you be not weery.

To tel you the truth, I am almost weery, but nevertheleffe we wyl folow. The Article is a word of a fillable only, and many tymes it is of one onely letter, and is fet before the Mutables more commonly, and vniuerfally, although fometyme it be fet before some particularly, as it hath been shewen of many, and also before the Infinitive Moode of the Verbes which are made Nounes, as l'udire, the hearing, il vedere, the feeing, il parlare, the speaking, lo stare, the being. The Articles in al, are seuen, fine are of the Masculme, and two of the Feminine. Of the five that are Masculines, two are of the fingular number, and three of the Plural. Those of the Smgular are, Il, and lo: and those of the plural, are i, li, and gli. Of the two Feminine, the one is of the singular number, the other of the plural. The fingular is, la, the plural, le. The maner how to vie them is this, Il is alwayes fet before a Confonant, asil Cielo, the Heauen, il Conte, the Earle, il mome, the hyl. But when s dooth proceede another Consonant, you must set before it , lo, as lo sdegno, the disdaine, losforzo, the force, lo scoglio, the shelfe, or rocke, or clift . And fometymes lo is fet before vowels , as lo amore, the love, lo effecto, the effect, lo inimico, the enimie, lo ifficio, the office. But yet the Article before fuch woordes, is better Apostrophed, and dooth sounde more pleasanter, as l'amore, l'affetto, l'inimico, l'afficio.

But when the vowel o dooth folowe, of force it must have an Apostrophie afore, as l'onore, the honour, l'odio, the

hate, l'orgogiso, the pride.

Moreouer, this Article, if some vowel do folowe it, it is both spoken and written whole, and the woord that foloweth it, is Apostrophed in steade of it, as lo mperatore, but of Hh. i.

Anecessarie Induction

that we have spoken yenough before.

Also this Article is sometymes set before, mio, svoi, evor, qual, and quale, and after, per, messer, mon signor, and

fuch other woorshipful names.

Of the vie of the other articles, plural, and Masculine, the like we have to say, as we have said of the Singular, that is to say, that i is vsed in the same maner that il is vsed, before a Consonant, as i Cjeli, i Conti, i monti, i pensièri, the Heavens, the Earles, the mountaines, the thoughtes. And also gli is vsed even as lo, as gli sdegm, gli scogli, gli sforzi, and also gli amori, gli effetti, gli onori, gli uffici. But when a vowel i dooth folowe, it is best to vse the Apostrophes, and so to entermingle the one with the other, as gl' minuci, the enimies, gl' insidele, the Insidels, gl' spocriti, the hypocritese and contrarywise, if any other vowel doo solow, you neede not vse the Apostrophe at al, but as it were somewhat to mollise the s, and entermingled with the folowing voyce or woord, and pronounce them both, as gli esempy, the examples, gli odori, the smels, gli imori, the humours.

But when s dooth folow another consonant, then must you alwayes write it, and pronounce it fully, and distinctly, as gli scogli, gli stenti, gli scritti: but h may be vsed in stead of the one and the other, of the two foresaid Articles, and say, li Cjeli, li sdegni, li onori, and alwayes without an Apostrophe, and set it before a woorde that beginneth with i, for there you must vse gli, to doo wel, but yet with an Apostrophe, as gl' istorici, the Historiographers, gl' indovini, the

Diviners, gl'inamorati, those that are in love.

Nowe wyl we come to the Articles of the Feminine, the Singular of it, is fet before a vowel and a consonant, accompanyed with s, and there may you vse an Apostrophe, or els not, even as you list, as la erba, the hearbe, la ira, the wrath, la strada, the streete, la angoseia, the agonie. You may say and write, l'erba, l'ira, l'angoseia. And yet for a general rule, most tymes it is best to vse the Apostrophe, and especially if

the vowel a follow the Article, as l'acqua, the water, l'armeno so, the cattel.

The selfe same may you say of the Article plural of the Feminine, onely that alwayes before the e you must vie the Apostrophe, and also before the other vowels, but not so often, the examples for al, shalbe these following, le arti, the artes, le ingiurie, the iniuries, le ore, the houres, le usure, the viuries, le case, the houses, le strade, the streetes. And so may you say, l'arti, l'ingiurie, l'ore, l'usure, l'erbe, l'erequie: but in some woords it is better, and more necessary to accompany it with suche woords as runne vpon one vowel, as la iniquità, le iniquità, the iniquitie, and the iniquities, la eredità, le eredità, the inheritance, and the inheritances, la città, le città, the citie, and the cities, and fuch others, where, if the Article were not whole, and ful, you should not know the one number from the other.

You are also to note this among your Articles, that euen as Articles, these two wordes are vsed, that is, uno, and una, that is, one, Masculine, and one, Feminine, for you may fay,un' huomo, a man, un' cane, a dogge, una donna, a woman, una spada, a swoord, una Lepre, a Hare: so you may say, and it is good Italian, ègli é amorevole, come il cane : or els, ègli é amorevole, come un cane; He is as louing as a dogge : or els, cosi de fare, l'huomo da bene; Or els, cosi de fare un huomo da bene: so ought an honest man to doo: or els, égli é timido co. me la Lepre: or els, égli é timido com' una Lepre; He is as fearful as a Hare: and egli sa ben maneg giar, la spada; or els, egli sa ben maneggiar, una spada: He can wel handle a swoord: that distinction of Articles, prepositives, and Subiunctives, brought vp by the Grecians, is followed and observed by fome Italians, but not of me: for so much as the facilitie and ease of the speach is greater without it, and also for other occasions.

And thus let this suffice you, concernying the Articles that goe before the Noune, and so (God willing) we will Hh. ii. speake

Anecessarie Induction

speake of the Nounes. Select and wold a laway and

I pray you doo fo: for certaynely I thinke you are weerie.

Verily I am almost weery in deede: but yet I wyl folow on. The Noune is a kinde of voyce that shewetheither the substance, or qualitie of the thing, and therefore of the Nounes some are Substantines, and some Adiestines. The Substantines are, Cjelo, Heaven, tempo, tyme, praio, a fielde. Adiestines are, sereno, cleare, sugace, sleeing, verde, greene, saying, Cjelo sereno, tempo sugace, prato verde, that is, the cleare Heavens, the sleeing tyme, the greene field.

There are also certayne Nounes, that shew a kind of substance more particularly, and those are called proper, as these, Cesare, Cesar, Mongibello, Mongibel, Roma, Rome,

Nile, the ryuer Nilus.

There are othersome, that shew it more vniuerfally, and more common, and these are called Appellatines, as terra,

earth, fallo, a stone, buomo, a man.

Some other Nounes are called Comparatines, some Superlatines, some are Numerales, some Folowing order, some other Equivochis, and Univochis, and some Diminishers, and fome Augmentours, and Heteroclites, and other some partitimes, Distributines, and Negatines. Euery name hath his definition among the vowels: the proper names especially haue in them al the vowels, as for example, a Piragora, Andrea, Emilia, Olimpia, Fiorenza, Arabia, Eina. In e, as Socrate, Cefare, Cerere, Isifile, Lione, Tevere . In j, as Luigi, Gioyanni, Fiordiligi, Napoli, Parigi, and many names of Families, as Quirino, Savelli, Corfini, Ino, as Aleffandro, Pietro, Calisto, Milano, Bergamo, Po, Tebro, Apenino . In w. as Gie-(ii, Artin, Corfu, Peru. And all these names are either Plurals, without Singulars, (although you might fometymes Say, Il Tolomei, il Piccolomini, or els , La Quirini , la Salviati. And these are names of Families,) or els Singulars without Plurals, and fay, Faby, Camille, Scipions. But

But the names Appellatines of the Masculine , haue three onely definitions, in the Singular, fo that their Declenfions are also three : the first endeth in a, the second in e, the third in o, but al three in the Plural, end in i,

The first Declension.

Without Articles.

With Articles.

(NY. SIN.	wak	INV. PLV.	C NV. SIN.	. 525	CNV. PLV. 7
Poeta.	11	poets.	Il poeta.	1	s poets.
de poèta	12	di poets,	de'l poeta.	12	de i poeti.
Za poeta	(3.		Jail peesa.		
poèta,			Il poesa.		
o poeta.			o poeta.	5	o pacts.
da poeta.	16	da poeti.	dat posta.	6	dai poeti.

Truely fir, I thinke I neede not decline these Nounes in English, for there are so many, and so many of this Grammers, that every one can decline them, fo that you marke, and learne wel the declinyag of them in Italian, I thinke that fufficient, for you know they goe in order: and also, he that can decline one, can decline them alalmost.

You know, that Il poeta meaneth the Poete, de'l poeta, of the poete, all poeta, to the poete, il poeta, the poete, o poeta, O poete, da'l poeta, from the poete, &c. The Plurall number goeth even fo, it is but even adding an s, at the

ende of poete, and fay, poetes.

Wel fir, I wyl take this for a general rule.

There are a great many of these Nounes declined in Seis pio Lentuloes Grammer, and William Thomas his Grammer, but the English of them dooth but litle good, mary the Italian is necessary: and so wyl I follow on, and decline those Italian Nomes, that feeme hardeft for you to learne, 1910

I pray

A necessarie Induction

I pray you fir, doo fo, fo shal you doo me a great plea-

What there wanteth in me, you shal have in the Grammers aboue rehearsed, for they wyl doo you much good, if you marke them very wel.

The second Declension.

Of Strale, a Shaft,			and Amore, Loue.		
- NV. SIN	1	- NV. PLV.	- NV. SIN		- NV. PLV.
lo strale.	1	gh ftrali.	l' Amore.	1	gli amori.
de lo strale.	2	de els strali	del' amore.	2	degli amori
2 a lo strale.	2-2-	agli Arali.	al'amore	>2-	a gli amori.
lo strale.	4	gli strali.	l'amore.	4	a gli amori.
o strale.	5	o ftrali.	o amore.	3	daghamori
Lato Brate.	6.	La gli Brali	dal' amore.	6	Lagbamori 3

The third Declension.

Of Gi	and Ore, Gold.				
- NV SIN.	CNV. PLV.	- NV. SIN.	11.594	- NV. PLV.	-
Il Cielo.	I Sojele.	L' Ore.	11	gli Ors.	1
delejelo		del' oro	12	de gli ori	1
Lat cjèlo.		al' ore.		a gli ori.	7
	4 i cjeli.		4	gli ori.	1
	5 ocjeli.	the second secon	5	o ori,	1
		dal' oro.		dagle ori.	3

The Appellatives of the Feminine, in the fingular, doo end for the most part in a, and a good number in e, and one onely in a, and very few in w. The first haue the plural in e, as fingul. I' erba, Plural. I' enbe, the hear be, and the hear bes.
The seconde in i, as singul. In Nave, plur. In Navi, the shyp, and the shippes: yet Danie hath ysed In mano, for the handes.

The fourth hath the Plural, like vnto the Singular, and that is, because they are clipped woordes, as singular. In vntú, Plur. Ie virtú, the vertue, and the vertues: singul. In grú, Plur. Ie grú, the Crane, and the Cranes: singul, In Servitú, plur, In Servitú, the servitú, and the servitús. The Declensions are very many, and so many are the terminations, as for example:

The first Declenfion.

Of	Of Stella, a Starre,			and Erba, an Hearbe.		
- NV. SI	N	NV. PLV.	NV. SIN	THE	NV. PLV:	-
La Stel	la I	LeStelle	l'èrba	11	c'erbe	1
		de le stelle			de l'èrbe	1
2 ala fel		a le ftelle .		13-	al'erbe	L
la ftella		le ftelle			l' erbe	1
		o felle		15	o èrbe	1
dalafte	Ila. 6	da le ftelle.	dal'èrba.	16	dal'erbe	J

The second Declension.

NV. SIN.	11.18	NY. PLV.	C NV. SIN.	क्षापु	NV, PLY,
LaNave	11	le navi	L' Arte	11	l' arti
de la nave.	2	de le navi	de l'arte	2	del'arti
alanave .	13-	alenavi	Lal'arte	12	al'arti
lanave		lenayi	l'arte	4	l' arti
O HAVE	5	O HAY!	o arte	15	o arri
da la mare.	16	dalenavi	dal'arte	16	del'arti.

Anecessarie Induction Third Declension. Fourth Declension

Mano, a hand	•	handes.	Virtu, verti	ic.	Vertues,
NV. SIN.	517	NV. PLV.	NV. SIN.	1163	le virtie
Lamano	I	le mani	LAVITIN .	1	le virtie
de la mano	2	de le mani	de la virtú.	2	de le virtu
		alemani L			a le virtu
Lamano	4	le mani	layirtú	14	lovirtú
Omano	5	o mani	Ovrtú	15	O virtu
da la mano	6	da le mani.	da la virtú.	16	da le virtus

And so followe on, all the Cases and Numbers of this Declension, so that I thinke it in vaine, to speake any more of them, for the Adiestine names, are al, either of one voyce alone, or of two. Those of one voyce alone, have the e, in the singular number, and e in the plural, and serve as wel for the Masculine, as the Feminine, as by omo vile, semina vile, a vile man, a vile woman: by omo nobile, semina nobile, a noble man, a noble woman. And so may you say, hy omini vils, semine vili, vile men, vile women: and hy omini nobili, of femine nobili, noble men, and noble women.

But when they are of two voyces, one is for the Masenline, and the other for the Feminine. The Masculine endeth in o, in the singular number, and in i, in the plural, as sasso dure, a hard stone, ghiaccio freddo, cold Yse; fooco caldo, hot fire. And so may you say, sassi duri, hard stones, ghiacci

freddi, cold Yses, fuochi caldi, hot fires.

But the Feminine endeth in the singular number in a, and in the plural in e, as pierra dura, a hard stone, neve fred da, cold snowe, siamma calda, a hot slame. And so may you say in the plural number, pierre dure, nevi freddi, siamme cala de, hard stones, cold snowes, hot slames.

The maners of the varying of the Adiestines, are like vnto those that are past: but afore I leaue to talke of them, I wyl

I wyl telyou foure things, the one is, that none doo ever ende in in the singular number: an other is, that they do agree with the Substantives, even as in the Latine. The third is, that sometymes they may be made Substantives, as thus, Tornami à mente, s'alcun dolce mai hebbe 'lcortrifto: The last is, that sometymes the Adiestive Maseulme, dooth agree with the Substantive Feminine, as ogni cosa pieno de spavento: every thing sul of seare.

Of the Comparatives.

The Comparatives are not many in this language, but a fewe taken from the Latine, the which are, Maggiore greater, minore lesser, migliore better, peggiore woorse,

Superiore superiour, inferiore inferiour.

The other are made with this woord più. which signisieth, More, as più sorte, more strong, più dotto, more learned, più bella, more faire, più saggio, more wise. And to make it haue more force, we adde voto it, and put before it, molto, or assai, that is, much, or els vie, saying, molto più dotto, much more learned, assai più bella, much more sayrer, vie più gentile, farre more gentle.

And in vsing them, we geue them the second Case, as thus, Egli è piu forte, dite: he is more strong then thou. tu sei molto più dotto di lui. Thou art muche more learned then he: Noi siamo vie più potenti di voi: We are farre more mighty then you. Now wyl we come to the Superlatines.

of the Superlatives.

The Superlatines may fully be fourmed of all the Adie-Etimes, but they are not so Comparatively vsed, as the Latines

Anecessarie Induction

Latines doo vie them, who wyl fay, Etiore fin fortiffino, He dor was very strong: Questa donna é bellissima, This woman is very fayre: Il mête é dolcissimo, The hony is very sweete, without any other Comparison.

Also we can not gene to the Superlaines any addition, as to the Comparatines, as thus, quale e quella, che ha stampara? the whiche is abominable, and nought, not tollera-

ble.

Of the Numeral Nounes, the first is of the Masculine, and of the Feminine: for because we say, Uno, and Una, the Masculine Gender looseth the vowel, the consonant for lowing hym, as un cane a dogge, un legno a wood, un sasso a stone. And a vowel following, then it looseth it by an Apestrophe, as un' asino an Asse, un' Elefante an Elephant, un' Orso a Beare.

The Feminine Gender keepeth the vowel, a Conforant following, as una cafa a house, una pianta a plant, una bestia-

a beaft.

But if a vowel folow, it loofeth it most tymes, and especially a, as un' anima a soule, un' erba an hearbe, un' imagine an image, un' ora an house, un' urtica a Nettle.

And the Masculine, as well as the Feminine, is apostrophed before this woord altro, when we say, un'altro an o-

ther he, and m' alira an other thee.

And if it be in the Copulative, then doe we adde the article to it, and o, as l'uno e l'altro, and l'una & l'altra, the one and the other. Also may that kynde of voyce be apo-

strophed.

The second number may be also of the Masculine, and the Feminine Gender, distinctly: for you may say, Dno agnells, two Lambes, and dne pecore, two sheepe. For many good Authours have geven the voyce dne, as wel to the Masculine as to the Feminine, and so wyl we, as thus, Dno agnells, two lambes, dne donne, two women. Also dne is sound in some authours: but Dna is a common woorde annong

mong the Florentines, which is not fo tollerable, valeffeit be

vpon necessitie, in Verse.

In this selfe same number are ambe, and ambo, vsed for both. The first belongeth to the Feminine, the seconde, as wel to the Masculine, as the Feminine, as ambe le mani ; you may fay, ambo le mians, both the handes, and ambo le piedi, both thefeete. You may also fay, and it hath that fignification, as ambedue le mani, ambedue i piedi: and ambeduo lemani, of a pieds. And Dante for the felfe same woord, vieth ambodue, and amendue, amenduni, and amendune. The Commons wyl fay, Tutte due, tutte dui, and tutti duo. And some auncient poetes have written, Entrambi, and intrambi.

The numeral numbers are immutable: but to the ende they may be knowen to every one, I wyll begynne at the first, and by them which I shal note, shal you knowe al the well, Vno 1: due 2. tre 3. quatro 4. cinque 5. sei 6. sette 7. otto Smove p. decisto, undice 11. dodeci 12. tredei 13. quatordici ne guindici 1 5. sedici 16, diciferte 17. diciotto 18, dicinove 19. venti 200 &c. and so by adding the tenthes to the ones, then mailt number as much as thou wylt: but marke when any vowel followeth, to vie the Apostrophe, as thus, veni uno, 21, veut' otto 28; trent' uno 34 trent' otto 38. &c.

- Where no vowel followeth, vie no Apoffrophes as thus, wenti due 22. venti tre 23. venti quatro 24. venti cinque 25, went este 26 ventivette 27 vents hove 20: and fo trenta doe 32.

trema tre 33. trenta quatro 34. and fo folowing.

Thefe are the tenthes that followe, as Dieci Io. venti 20; menta 30. quaranta 40, cinquanta 50, teffanta 60, settanta 70, ettante de moranta pol nente (od daecento 20 o tre centes de quatro cento 400. cinque cento 500. sette cento 700. otto cento See noverente goo. willer oed che: And fo may you dumare certaine Mounes, that for some to Millions of the same Mountains

We also say, Una decina, a tenth, una dozzena; a dosen, mia ventina, a score, una trentina, a thirtie, nua quarantina, a Gender of the Malculine, and in the plural numbel ruotes bnA ii iI Geodes

Anecessarie Induction

flyl adding tina, to ech tenne. Sometymes we also say, un centinaio, an hundred, un migliaio, a thousand. And in the plural number we say, le centinaja, le migliaja, for the

hundreds, and the thousandes, &c.

Nowe, concerning the ordinary Noune, it is reason we speake something of it, but not much, . The ordinary number is this, prime, and primiero, first, fecondo, fecond, terzo, third, quarto, fourth, qvinto, fifth, sesto, fixth, setimo, feuenth, ottavo, eighth, none, vienth, decimo, tenth, undecimo, eleventh, duodecimo, twelfth, tredecimo, thirteenth, or els, decimo rerzo, quarto decimo, and decimo quarzo, fourteenth, quinto decimo, and decimo quinto, fifteenth, sesto decimo, and decimo sesto, fixteenth, dicesettimo, and decimo settimo, seuenteenth, dicjotte simo, and decimo ottavo, eighteenth, dicenovesimo, and decimo nono, nienteenth, ventesimo, and vigefimo, twentith, ventefimo primo, one and twentith, trent sofime, and migefime, thirtith, and fo folowe on gourante fin mo, and quadrage fimo, fourtith, cinquante fimo, antiquinquas gesimo, fiftith, sessantesimo, & sessagesimo, fixtith, settantesimo; and ferruage fimo, seventith, ortage simo, and ortuage simo, eighe tith, novantesimo, and nonagesimo, nientith, and centesimo, an hundreth, and so foorth, tyl you come to mile simo, a thouwerte due 22 veniere 22 von fande.

Al the Nouries may be Aduerbes, adding to ech one this voyce, volta, faying, was volta, one tyme, due volte, two tymes, tre volte, three tymes, and so foorth, as diecivolte, tenne tymes, vemi volte, twenty tymes. And so may you followe, tylyou come to Millions, but I thinke that needeth not.

are certaine Nounes, that somewhat doo differ from the others, and those I put among the Heteroclites.

Nowe, of these, some have in the singular number, the Gender of the Masculine, and in the plural number, the Gender

Gender of the Ferninine, whiche dooth somewhat agree with the Latine Neuter, and these are they, ast

These words, paio, & paia, NV. SIN. fomtyms fignific two thin-Il quadrello de quadrello gs fet togeather, as who did Il paro de la para de s Il paio sombod la paia sub si due paia di buoi, two couple le Stara lo Stare of oxen, tre paia di Caponi, lo Stajo J. Je Staia three couple of Capons.

And fometymes these woordes are taken from the Verbe parere to feeme. The like is faid of pare; and para: but part fignifieth either of quantitie, or els qualitie, and ferueth at Numbers, and Genders. For we may fay, Il pari, la pari, i para le pari: whiche signifie the like, the peere, the paragon, &c.

Some others there are, that have the Plural, and the Singular number alike, as la ffezie, le ffezie, the Spile, la citta, le circa, the citic, la virin, le virin, the vertue, and many other eclipped woords, of the which we have spoke afore, and yet we vie most the fingular number, and they are al of the Feminine Gender.

Other there are, almost like to them aboue, but not altogeather, as, Fede, fe, fayth, piede, pe, foote, Regge, Re, King. 200 reno t

Other some have the Singular, and not the Plural, as denjuno, ejafenno, ech one : and other fet among the Propounes, as we have faid alredy.

Other some have the Plural number, and not the fingular; as le labbja, the lyppes; and names of families, as we have faid tofore, a sorage! I recome the

Other some in the Singular of one gender, and of one ender and in the plural of two Genders, and of two endes, ent plural of two Genders, and of the swolof sent olentes

Ii. ii.

NY.

SUDDE.

NY.

set Anece Taxie Induction ont of

llcorps	The body	esternot s	de tompera	the bodyes
il mimbro	themember	imembri	le membra	the members
il cerve.lo	the brame	igervelle	le cervetta	the braines
il ciglio	theryclyd	y cielismo	leciglia	theeyelyddes
il laboro	thelyppe and	stabbine ?	Valabbrase	
il braccio	thearme 10 or	i bracci.	le braccia	the armes 1
eldito	the finger	i diti.	Ve ditabing	thefingers
ilgmoschio	the knee	s ginoschi	l'ginocchia	the knees
l calcagno	the heele	icalcagni		the heeles
l veftigio	the figue	iveftien o		thefignes
il budello	thegut	ibudelli ;	le brodelle	
"ofo	thebone	st offin	le offerin	the bones
lcorno	the horne	I comi		the homes
llegno (the wood	ilegni		the woodes
Irams (the branch] irami	leramma	the branches
I frutto	the fruite tand	A sfrutti i 15		shelfruites ?
l muro	the way	imuni	le moura	themallessing
!castello	the caftle	s caftelli.		the saftles in a
carro	the cart lool and	icam .		thocaries and
o strido	the fhricks	gle Arids	le Brids	the fhrickes
llvogo	the place	i luoshi	le lugbord	the places
lato	the fide wid our	diland, or	le lasora 3	the fides 10
l prato	the field	or Pratishing		the fieldes
lcampo	the campe	* campi	le campora	the campes.pn
"orto	the garden,	ch ortinal		thegardens
! raftello	the rake	izatelli	le rastella	therakes
l filo	the threed	i file	de file bei	the threedes
vestimeto	thegarment	- yapmint	Livefringer	thegarmones
l grado	the degree	ionadina	to aniedona	the degrees at
l peceato J	the finne.	Li peccati -	A Decesia	tho fine such

Other some there are of one Gender, and of one ende in the singular number, but in the plural of two Genders, and of three enders, as for example,

NY.

Il fico of fiebi le fiche le ficha the fygges. I le ficha le pugne le pugnera the files.

And appoin necessitie, if it be in some Poetical invention, you may vie some of them that slave been reheated before, so, and it is tollerable to say, Fruite, castelle, corne, vestimente, and such other like.

Agayne, some are of one Gender, and of one end, in the singular number, and of two Genders, and source endes in the plural number, as Il pugno, spugni, le pugne, le pugna, le pugnora, the sistes, and some such others, although some wyl not allow the endying of them in e.

Other some there are, that in the singular number, and in the plural number, have but one Gender, and in the singular, one ende,

hale writinge haue tooke

and in the plural, three endes, as:

l'animale	NV. PLV.	oli animai	gli anima	the creatures
el cavallo	i cayalls	i cayas	i cava'	the horses
al laccivolo	1 laccivoli	ilaccivos"	Macejvo	the fnares
	i figlivoli			the chyldren
	i gverci-		agvercj-	the Oakes
voloDDIIS	vols	O'vot	20	Lad ame
il piccivolo	i piccivoli	i piccivoi	i piccivo'	the smal
bello 30 3 11	belli	Bej	be	fayre
quello	quelli	quei	que	thole
tale	tals	tai	Ja"	fuch
quale 311	quate	quas	qua	which.

And al these have the / in the singular number: and although they are not al single names, yet for their conformitie, they are here set together, because they can not be better applyed: and yet these are a great many more, which are forgotten, but I hope these wil sufsice you.

There are others also, whiche have in the fingular number two endes.

Aneces arie Industion

endes, and in the plural number but one, and yet al arc of one G ender, as for example:

Il cayalie-		SIN. NV. I	the knightes
il destriera il	destriero the	ight ri cour-idestr	the couriers
1 re	re Ty	ner ri	hje- the marry- ners the Chaunce
78	ro cel	or ri	lours the Candle

And other fuch like, a great many.

CHCC5,

Those which we have spoken of aboue, are al of the Masculine Gender, and these that followe, are of the Feminine, and some have two endes in the singular, and two in the plural.

la froze		la froda	le frode	the fraude
la fronde				the boughes
		laloda	- clode	the laude of the
	The Park of the Country of	l'arma		the armours
	CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF THE		le objande	the Akornes.

Other some there are of the Masculine and Feminine Genders, but with one ende in the singular, and one in the plural number, and these are they:

INV SIN	NV PLV	CNV SIN	NV PLV	the fountaine the browe the ende
Il fonte	I fonts .	La fonte	Le fonti	thefountaine
il fronte	i fronti	le fronte	le fronts	the browe of the
Lif fine	the fingillas	Sine Part Ph	1512 3 (19) 19 14	the ende IT

CNV.SIN	NV. PLV	(NV.SIN	NV.TLV	ENGLISH.
Il Serpe	I Serpi	la Serpe	le Serpi	The Serpent
Il cenere	iceneri .	la cenere	(le ceners	the aftes
il margine	imargini	la margine	le margini	the margent.

But il fante, and la fante, and il noce, and la noce, haue divers significations, wherfore they are not put in.

There are other some, that are both of the Masculine, and of the

Feminine, but of divers endes, as foloweth:

NV. SIN.	NV. PLV.	CNV. SIN.	NV. PLV.	ENGLISH.
l' orecchjo	gli orecchi	l' orecchja	le orecchje	The eares
il Secchio	Secchi .	la Secchia	Je Secclije	the buckets
il melo	imels .	la mela	le mele	the hony
il pero	i peri	la pera	le pere	the peares.

But you are to note here, that even as the Latine tongue was woont to geve the Feminine Gender to gli arbori, the trees, and the Neuter Gender à i fruiti, the fruites: the Italian contrary to that, g event the Masculine Gender to the trees, and saith, l'arbore, the tree, in the singular number, and gli arbori, the trees, in the plural number: and the Feminine to the fruites, saying, le fruite, the fruits. And we say for the trees, il pero, il noce, l'olivo, il castagno, the Peare tree, the Walnut tree, the Olive tree, the Chestnut tree: and to the stuites, la pera, la noce, la Oliva, la Castagna, that is, the Peare, the Nut, the Olive, the Chestnut.

Some shee dooth confound, as the Latine dooth, as these : il fico, il perb, il cotogno, the Fig, the Peare, the Quince, and others, Although we can geue to certaine fruites, the Gender of the trees, yet can we

not gene to the trees, the Gender of the fruites.

Finally, here are others of the Feminine Gender, that have three endes in the fingular number, and three in the plural, but the one is common to them both, as the Nourie Vertue.

AnecesTarie Introduction

la vir-	la virtu-	la virtu-	le vir-	le virtu-	le virtu-
tie .	te	de	tú .	ti ·	di
La Servi-	la Servi-	la Servi-	le Servi-	le Servi-	le Servi-
tú	tute -	tude		tuti	tudi
la Cit-	la Citta-	la Citta-	le Cit-	le Citta-	le Citta-
tá	te	de	t.a.	ti	di
la bon-	la bonta-	la bonta-	le bon-	le bonta-	le bonta-

and many such other: but yet the eclipped woords are most in vse, and the others litle.

A great many other like parcels I leave behynde, whiche are in this Italian tongue, mary not so much vsed. Wherfore I leave them, as more tedious, then pleasant, or profitable, either for the leatner of it, or any other. And thus wyl I end concernyng Nounes, and God willyng we wyl come to the Pronounes.

of the Pronounes.



Y the Pronounes did divers auncient Authours vnderstande certaine determined voyces, the whiche doo as it were shew foorth, or demonstrate the name of a thing, and divided them into sundry and divers partes, callyng some Primatines, some Derivatives, other some Demonstratives, some Relatives, some

Possessiues, some Interrogatives, and Indefinitives.

There are also other divisions founde among them, whiche be good for vs: our Primitiues are, Io, I, tú, thou, se, egli, e, ej, and lui, for he, colui, quello, for that he, or that same, and quegli, quello, quei, and que', for those same, or them same, questo esto, this he, questa esta, this shee, costini, cotesto, cotestui, this same he, che, what, chi, and eni, for who, or whom, quale, and il quale, for whiche: esso, desso, and stella

steffe, for hym selfe, cjascune, and cjascadune, for eche one, and every body, verune, and niune, for no one, and nessune, for no body, alcune, and qualcune, for some one, or some body, aliri, altre, and altrus, for other or others, ejé, and ejeche, this, and sometimes yea, many tymes, ejee, and ejeche, standeth for, so that, or what so euer, tale, suche, or the like, medesime, selfe, or els, selfe same.

The Deriued are these, as Mio, myne, two, thyne, suo, his, nostro, ours, vostro, yours, loro, they, cm, and altrui, are sometymes yied for the same: of whiche there are certaine bastardes deriued, as Mo for now, ma but, to, thine, ta, thine, speaking to a woman, so, his, of the which, some hat we will speake hereafter.

But it is to be noted, that vnto the Pronounes, there is no Article gener, except it be to, il medesimo, the selfe same, and il quale, the whiche, (who are Relatines,) but onely the signes of Cases. And also some there are, that are without it, as you shall know hereafter.

You are also to knowe, that some pronounes are of eche gendre, and these are they, lo, in, se, loro, coloro, cost foro, coie, and altrii: all the others, are some of the Masculine onely, and some of the Feminine onely.

It is also to be remembred, that the first person is of the pronoune alone, to and the second of the alone, ti, and all the rest belongeth to the third, now let vs come to the particulars.

NV.SIN.	ENGLI.	NV,PLV.	ENGLI.	[lo, and i, are]
1. lo.i.	1.	1. not .		neuer but of
2.dime	of me.	2. di noi.	of vs.	the first case,
3.ame, mi,	to me.	3. anoine,		the other of
111 aco, 110		ce.ci,c.		the obliques,
4. me , mi,	me.	4. noi.	vs or wee.	and noi, is of
m'.				all cases.
6. dame.	from me.	6. danoi.	from vs.	

LITTE A

in And i mendo, he howeth and hideth

A necessarie Induction

1			ENGLI.			Tu, may be of
	tú.	. 1	thou,	voi 1		the first, and
	dite.	2,	of thee.	di yoi 2	ofyou	Afth case and
	ate,ti,t'	3.	to thee,	a voi , ve,		of no other
*	1036		San to the san	Vi,V', 3	ines , ejec	\but the other
	te,ti,t'	4.	thou	VOI , VE , VI	you	are of others,
				V', 4		and voi , is of
	otú.	5.	othou	Ovoi, s	oyou	all cases,
	dase.	6.	from thee	davoi, 6	from you	Cart . Charles . No.

					This se, neuer
					dooth vary nei-
a se. se, si,	to him,	ase,	3	to them	ther case nor
7 3				None of the	number, in the thirde case it standes some-
words in the ci,vi,and so,n Verbe, either postrophed,	ight behind a ight behind a ele three property, se, se, se, ce, ve, r before, or af fometimes r ran accent, a	is: Chipo and help nounes e when the ter it, if the not, if after and if the	ethi endi ey er oefo er it acce	not him felfen, and in, e, and in a they are then are then are then the cope of the cope o	which are mi, ii, ii. are joyned with a hey sometimes and ey entermingled in the latter letter.

Nowe because these voyces are onely of the thirde and fourth case, let vs see first those of the third: as, mi pjace; or els pjacemi, and m'è caro, it pleaseth me, ti gjova, gioavti, and t'aggrada, it auaileth thee of helpeth thee, si compjace, compjacesi, and s'appaga, he is pleased or well apaide, ci diletta, dilettaci, and c'è grato, it pleaseth, or delighteth vs, vi gjova giovavi, and v'abbella, it helpeth, or auaileth you, si compiaciono, compiacojonsi, and s'apagano, they are either pleased or else well apaied.

Those of the fourth case are such, mi preme, prememi, and m'aggrava, it greeueth me, ti cvoce, cvoceti, and t'abbrugja, it boyleth, or
burneth thee, si mostra, mostrasi, and s'asconde, he showeth and hideth
him

himself, cipreme, premeci, and c'agrava, it greeueth vs, vi cooce, cvocevi, and v'abbrugia, it boyleth and burneth you, si
mostrano, mostransi, and s'ascondono, they showe and hide
themselves. And if the accent bee vppon the last, we saye
dammi. geue me, and many such: Astor the others as wee

have faide before in the dobblinges.

Bot you are to note, and marke, that you fall not into that error, to joyne these little parcels, with the Verbes, as some doo very disorderly, for when they should saye, setti marchera cosa alcuna, if thou want any thing, or else, ti daro la promessa, se ti troveró, I will geue thee, the promise, if I sinde thee: they will say, se mancherati cosa alcuna, darotti la promessa se trouenosti: which is very ill, he that knoweth no other rule, rather then to fall in this soule error, let him neuer joyne them, and if he will doo it without blame, let him doo it vnto other Verbes, and not in those, as, so lo trovaise dissipation muo, I found him, & told him my busines or els, so miparii di la, eridussimi a casa, I parted from thence

and brought mee felf home,

It is also to be knowen, that many times, such parcels, are more yied for an ornament, and fulfilling of the speach. then for necessitie, as thus, Egli sicrede, eth tipensi, che ogniuno che ci nasce, he beleeueth, and thou dooft thinke, that eche one that is borne, and many fuch more, if they be wel fet together they make the speache to showe, and seeme more pleasant, and gallant, as, Io mitiracomando, I commend me to thee, the miti mostrasti aronto, thou showeds thy felfe tome prompt, egly mi si proferidase, he did proffer him selfe to me io m; ci fermai, I did stay my selfe there, tutici facestimcontro, thou of thy selfe carnest against, or towarde me, ej ci si offerce, he offered him vs , and many other fuche which doo commonly end in . But if they ende in e, either it is when they are not joyned with the werbe, as, se non me la dara, iote lepigliero, if thou genest them not me, I shall take them from thee, or els if they be joyned they have the Kk,ui, little

A necessarie Introduction

little parcell with it, as, Dammene, geue me thereof, Andjancène, goc wee, pentitevene, repent you of it, accorsersene, they perceived themselves, or else there is as it were some comparision; as Io lodo te, e tu bjasimime; I praise thee, and thou blamelt mee; or elfe there followeth some infinitine, as, lo avivo inteso, te esser, risanato, e questa nuova fere me tardare il viaggio. I heard say that thou wast healed againe, and this newes made me to staie the voiage a moreouer they may ende in, and in, when they followe either, for els,, as, calmi, calme, valmi, valme, parmi, parme, darmi, darme. It is also good to be noted, not to viein the common course of speech to set any of these litle parcels before the Infinitives, nor Gerondes, nor Participles, nor Supines, & fay, mi fare, tidire, si mostrando, vinarrante, m'insegnante, si pentito, for it is abominable.

In this language, they are alwayes put behinde, faying, farmi, dirti, monstradosi, narrantevi, pentitosi, fometimes also these litle parcels end in e & and happeneth whe they are ioyned with Subjunctive articles, or els Pronounes, as, raccomandos segli and raccomandoglisi, he recommended himfelfe to him; portaitegli, or els portaighti; I brought them to thee, and fuch others, which for want of time I passe ouer. Nowelet vs come to the reft, and led ad san in sagarate

[NV. SIN.	-11	ENGLISH,	NV. PLV.	lov f	ENGLISH.
Egli, e, ei,	I	Не	Eglino.	1,	they,or
dilui	2	ofhim, or	di loro , lo-	2	of them,
a lui, lui, gli	3	to him.	aloro, loro,	3	to them,
lui, il, lo,		he, or him	loro, gli,	4	they, or
dalui,	6	from him	da loro.	16	from the.

ell St. As

CNV.SIN.	ENGL	NV. PLV.	E	(ENGL.	
Ella, la.	1. Shee, or	Ellena .:	E	They or	ļ
Inches.	her.	er indotes in		them.	
di lei.	2 of her, or	di loro,	2	theirs, or	
a construction	hers.	J loro.	a.	of them.	Į
a lei , ler,	3 to thee, or	aloro, oro,	3	tothem	1
le.	her.	gle.	120	副青 李 8 本	ı
lei, la.	4 thee, or	loro, le,		they, or	ı
elastacke mil		at bib adaz 7		them, ic	ŀ
dalei.	6 from her	da loro.	6	fró them.	

Egli, eglino, ella, elleno, e, and ei, are of the first Case, but lui, lei, loro, are of the Obliques, and yet they are otherwise vested of the common sort.

In the third Case you may say , lo diffi a lui, io diffilui , io

glidiffi, and io h diffi, for I told hym.

And in the fourth, Io vide lui, io il vidi, and io 'l vidi, for, I fawe hym, Io lo intess, and Io l' intess, I vnderstood hym.

And as well in the singular, as in the plural may you say, E mi vide, and ei mi vide, he sawe me te mi videro, and ei mi videro, they sawe me.

Of the Feminine Gender, in the plural number you may fay, Ella mi diffe, thee tolde me: s'ella m' avesse detto, if thee had tolde me: Se la sosse viva, if thee were alive.

And in the third Case, lo diffia lei, to diffilei, and lo lo

diffi, I tolde here a tolt white

. And in the fourth, lo vidi les, io la vidi : I fawe her.

In the greater number they are al Obliques, as wel the Masculine, as the Feminine, and in this wise they often loose the last vowel, and often tymes they are founde without the signe of the seconde and third Case, saying: le lor mogli, their wives, i lor matri; their husbandes, so diedi a loro, io diedi loro, io gli diedi: I gaue them.

But in the fourth case we say, Prattore, gli vidi, li vidi:

1 sawe them. And yet in the Feminine Gender we onely
say:

A necessarie Induction

fay: levidi. Egli and e are often vied, for to make vp the woorde, in the ende : lui and les are vied as fourth Cafes, after the Verbe Effere, to be, as S' in fossi lui, if I were he, S' io fosse les, if I were shee. And also after this woord Come, as, or fuch like, faying, Io fon ricco come lui : I am as riche as he: Io fon groffo come lei: I am as groffe as thee. We also

fay, S' so fossicome te, If I were as thou.

And after the absolute Geroundes, as Andando lai, he going. But if a Verbe did folow, we should say, Andando egli, s' incontro in un suo amico : he going, met with a friende Alfo, lui, lei, and loro, are often vsed of good Authours, in steade of Colui, colei, coloro; and that happeneth, when Che dooth folowe, as, Invocolei, che ben sempre rispo-We have a great many more, as, quello, quello, quel, quegli, quelli, quei, forthat, and quelli, quegh, quei, and que for those: The whiche to decline, I thinke it but labour loft. Wherefore, if you would know howe to decline them I pray you take Scipio Lentuloes Grammer, where he writeth very wel and learnedly of the Pronounes, farre bets ter then I can doo : wherefore I passe them ouer , but yet not altogether.

Quegliand quelli are not vied in the fingular case, but onely in the relation : and it were better, if they were not vied at al in the fingular, because they make the plural

doubtful.

octained Cale. Note also, that those woordes that ende in lin often tymes change the first / into g, as quell those, belli fayre, fratelli brethren : you may fay , quegli , or begli , or frategli. And when quello is without company, it fignifieth Quella cofa, that thing : as quel che fidice, that whiche is faide, or els, quel che si fa, that which is done, whiche dooth as it were accorde with the Latine Beuter.

Many other litle odde woordes, that in other places are Articles, here there are Pronounes, as Io ilprefi eloftracejai, or els, presile, e straccjaile, I tooke hym, and tore hym: and

and for eliprest ve firacciai, or els presilire i firacciaili, I cooke them and tore them, and so, jo la vidi, and vidila, I fawe hir and lote vidi, and vidile, I fawe them, and as for, questo, and ofto, this, and questi, these, of the Masculine, and questa, esta, and flathis, and quefte, thefe, of the Feminine, and of cetesto, cotestui, and costui, for this fame, cotest, corestoro, and coflore, for thefe, and corefta, and cofter, for this, the, and corefte, for these shees, I pray you loke in Scipio Leutulo, as for Che, it neuer chaungeth voyce, but alwayes is a like in euerye Gender, in al numbers, and cases, as, Il Dio che so adoro, The God that I worthip, Labonta che em luiche goodnesse that is in him, I cjeli che risplendene, the ftarres that fhine ; La terra che scalda il sole, the earth that the fun warmes Quello che no fece mai persona, that which never person did. And here it is as it were a member, and hath that nature, fometimes we finde it to beare an article, or els a signe of the case, and then doth it signifie, cosa, athing, as, Ej dice, di voler volare, il che da maraviglia ad ognjuno. He saieth he will flie, which thing causeth ech one to wonder, Di che ciascunon fà beffe:Which thing every one iesteth at. Alche minna acconfente. To which thing none cosenteth. Il che niuno non crede: The which thing none beleeueth, Dache ognjuno st guarda: Of which thing every one takes heede. Or els, Elle dicono cose, che fanno maravigliare ogniuno: They tell thinges, that makes eche one wonder. Di che cjaseun si maranglia. Of which thing eche man doth marueile. A che miano da fede. To which none geneth credite. Che muno crede. That no body beleueth. Da che si parte ognjano: Pro which echoone departeth. was son, onthe smol as a smol design

In the thirdecase, being without signe, or article; it

Many other thinges might be faide of this worde che and of the diners fignifications of it; which I paffe ouer for want of time, and also I have tolde you about the fundries and divers meanings of its third only a Man wow is as goin

celie

Li.

I pray

Anecessary Induction

and especially howe it is pronounced, made and a made

Che, is pronounced in Italian, even as wee pronounce our ke in Englishe, and chi, even as kee, if e and i alone follower, then pronounce it shi, or she, but if a and o follow it, then pronounce it ke, or ke, and so forth.

Surely this is a good rule, but nowe followe on your

fortheletinees. This thou lot the combine

pronounes,

Here are also to be remembred chi, and chi, who, are also Relatines, and interogatines, as chi haituvisto: who hast thou feen. Also of chianque, who soeuer, but that hath the nature of the latine neuter also, il quale, and li quale, of the Feminine, which with the articles are relatives, and without interogatine, and Demonstratine, and often they loofe the last vowell as Thil qualeti de lletti de la musica; thou the which delightest in musique, vori quali vi de lettate del canto; you the which delight in the fonge, diqual di vai d'onor; of the which of you is the honor, Here is allo, of so. which fometimes meaneth he or himfelfe, and effi, they or themselves, esa, hirselfe or the, and esse, they or themselues, and they ferue for all cafes, and numbers, but it often ioynes with other pronounes, and nounes fubitantiues, as, cone some: with me felfe, con efso voi: with your felfe, con efso loro : with themselves, then is there, stefso, stefso, stefso, and fefre, and defso, defsi, defsa, defse, which doo accorde much with eso, esigesa, ese, then have we among the pronounes, qualche, which fignifieth fometimes, fome, and with the homo, and volta donna: or fome fuch thing it fignifieth, some man, some thing, some woman, as qualche bomo qualche donna, qualche cofarit serveth all Genders, it hath no plural number, and it must have a substantine, the haue we vjascuno, ejascuna, ejasheduno, and ejaseheduna, which is, eche one, or els, eche, all the which are without plural ech of them may be clipped of the last vowell in writing, as, cjascun fedel: eche faithfull, or cls, cjascaden smanno, eche

eah: tirant; fome will vie catamo, or els, cadanne d butit is filchie, and not to be vied , then have we agniune, ogniuna, that is, ech one, or els every one which doth altogether agree with ajascuno, or cjascuna, then have we veruno, and veruna, for no one, it hath no Plural, in the Masculine it maye be clipped of the last vowell, then have we also ninna, and muna, of the felfe fame meaning that vermo is but onely that nime goeth alwayes in the beginning of any faying, as, N'inn n'era presente, There was no one present, ninha persona, no one person, it may bee either clipped, or apostros phed, which you please, and therafter as occasion serneth, then have we nessuno, and nessuno, for no body, or not one, you may write it ne suno, and infound, and ne foun, for it hath no plural, then have we malle, and malle, which fometimes is fet among the nounes, fometimes among the pronounes, Nullo, and Nulla, may vpon occasion bee fet with the subflantine, but most times, it is of the neuter, and sometimes it fignifieth nothing, and fometime, fomething, as, Taros faimulla, thou doest nothing, orels, valete voi nulla: will you fomething, or any thing, Poss'to walla pervoi, can I any thing or fomething for you, then have we qualcuno, and qualcus majaleuno, and aleuna for fome, or, fome one, or fome body, it may also loofe the last vowell, it may either be alone, or with companie, as, Alcuni unimali, sono terreni, alcuni aquatici: alcuni agrei, some creatures are earthy, some watrie, and fome of the aire. Then have we qualunque, or chinique, for who fo ever, or what fo ever, they ferue for both Genders, but that qualinque, can not be without a Substantiue, and may be applied eyther to a person, or a thing, as, qualunque pjanta: what plant fo euer, qualanque buomo, what man fo euer, and chimque can not be put to thinges, but to a perfon, as, chiunque chiè de riceve who so euer asketh receiueth, chiunque cercuerova, who soeder seeketh findeth.

Then have we altro other, altri others, the Masculine, and almound altro the Feminine. If I be put before it, as Llii. Paltro,

Anecessary Induction

Palm, then it fignifieth the other; and gliatrithe others. Then have we aline ; fignifying fometymes others , and fometymes other men : as per colpa altrai, for other mens fault; orels, lo lascio tal carico ad altrui: I leave suche a charge to others.

Then have we ojo, fignifying this, as cjomi piace: this pleafeth me. &c. . Then have we cjeche, fometymes it meaneth any thing, fometyines every thing, fometymes what fo euer. Many wayes it may be applied, for they are two Pronounes ioyned together. This ejó is accompanyed many tymes, with fundry voyces, and hath fundry meanyngs, as acció to the ende, accióche to the ende, pereid therfore, and fomerymes because, oliver ció moreouer, or besides this , sepració ober, or vpon this, fenzació without this, con tutto ció for al this, percjóche for because, and many such other like no nazoo no ay vamalla W bear la W

Then have we for the fingular tale, and tali, tai, and ta'? for the phural for fuch, or the like This Pronoune forms tymes is with an Article, fortymes without it, when with it vitis Dehronstratine, and without it, Relatine. Sometymes it is vsed whole, and fometymes clipped, as I have partly tolde you before. When it is with an Article, then doo we lay It vale m' anoia : such a one annoyeth me: la sale mi piace : fuch a one pleafeth me. Here it is Demon-Aratine but Rolatine it is thus, Qvale me la diede, tale la

When it is Indefinitine, fometymes it answeareth che, as Tal ve fu che non vi rorebbe esser state . Suche a one was there, as woulde not have beene there And fometymesitis ioyned with also as T elche due bestie yan forto uwas pelle: in fuch wife; or, fo that two beaftes goe vnder one skynne or dull spano olodie

Then have we also among the Pronouncs, Il medeling the selfe same, of the Masculine Gender, and the singular number, and i medelini, the felfe fame, of the Plural num; ALTO J. L.I

ber: la medesima, the selfe same, of the Feminine Gender, and singular humber: le medesime, of the Feminine Gender, and Plural number. Sometymes it is ioyned with other Pronounes, and Substantiue Nounes, and sometyme without an Article, as somedesime, I mee selfe, Voi medesimi you your selves: Essi medesima, they them selves. So may you say, Essa medesima, thee her selfe, esse medesime they them selves.

Then have we other Nounes, called Possessines, or els derived, and these are they: Mio, mjei, mia, mie, myne, Two, tvoi, twa, twe, thyne, Suo, svoi, sua, sue: his: nostro, nostra: our: nostri, nostre, ours: of the Plural: Vostro, vostra: your: Vostri, vostre: yours: the which are of ech Gens der, and of ech number, as Il mio libro: my booke: i mjei paremi: my parentes: miamadre: my mother: mie sorelle: my sisters: il two ventre: thy belly: itvostibri: thy bookes: twa mente: thy mynd, or memorie: twe scarpe: thy shooes.

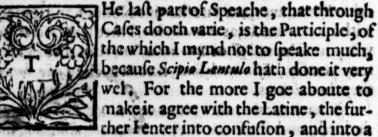
Then have we Cui, altrui, foro, these three Pronounes are alwayes of the second Case, as well in the one Gender, as in the other, and they are of a possessing nature; It cui therita: whose merite: ta cui votu: whose vertue: i cui co-sumi: whose customes: and it for pensière: their thought it to the comente: their mynde. Sec. and I altruivalore: to there valour: l'altrui modestia: others modestie: gli altrui reforie others treasures, &c.

Then are there these other little parcels, but they are but seeldome vsed, if they be, they are vsed of countrey men, and among the commons, and are soyned to other names, as Mo, ma, to, ta, so, derived from Mio, mia, tuo, tua, so, they may be called bastard Pronounes: them I passe over, because I woulde not wish any to vse them. &c.

Participles. wholy slow remaining value is to severe

and befeech your doo forif you be not weery

A necessary Induction Of the Participles.



thing more vaine, then necessary: For the Italian may almost altograther be without them: and in many places it dooth abhorre them, as a man would say, Beato il temente Iddio, e credente a la sua parola, e sperante ne le sue promesse: Blessed is the searer of God, and beleeuer of his woordes, and hoper in his promises.

Such maner of speach is abominable in our speach, for in steade of it, we vie to say, Beato chi teme Iddio, e crede a la sua parola, e spèrane le sue promose : that is, Blessed is he that seareth God, and beleeueth his woord, and hopeth in his promises. And thus much is for the present tyme.

But for the tyme passed, the number is very great, and for the Future tyme, it is but once vsed, and that is taken from the Latine, and yet may the Italian language (as) wel expressed her meanyngs, conceites, and thoughtes, by Gerundes, as the Latine with her Participles: the which sometymes are Gerundes, and sometymes Participles, as if Iwyl speake: of tyme present, I shall say: Io correndo mi stanco: I runnyng, weery mee selfe: for mente corro: whilest I runne. If of passed ryme, I shall say, A vendi io corso, son auto sudates: I hauyng run, am al sweatty: for Poiche ho corso: or els, perche ho corso. If of the Future tyme, I shall say, Dovendio acorrere: or els, so che vogso correre: or els, so che debbo correre: or els, so che vogso correre: or els, so che ho a correre mi vogso spogsare: that is, I being torunhe correls, hauyng

to runne, or I that am to runne, Or, I that must runne, or, I that have to runne, will put of my clothes, See howe many we have for one, yea many more, and this wee have in the Italian Gerondes that the Latine have not, we knowe the time and they doo not because there is certaine voyces that seeme participles and are not, and many that are not and yet seeme to be, for to be fure of that , you must note the time, for when they fignific time they are participles, and when they doo not, they are not, and so I thinke this fufficient concerning them. Vntill nowe have we talked of the elements, of the partes of speech, mutable through cafes, now will we come to those which are mutable through: time, the which are verbes.

of the Verbes in general.

Heverbe is that part of speech which onely doth variethrough time, for because the Verbe is he which fignifieth the time, as it is manifestly known: now amongst al these verbes, some be as it were subject to a kinde of order, and some not: those which be of

many auncient Gramarians haue been divided into foure companies, and of them called Conjunctions. The first of the whiche, are those that ende in are, with the accent on the last fillable faue one, as, amare, cantare, danzare; to loue to fing to daunce.

The seconde forte are those that ende in, ere, and also with the accent on thelast fane one, as, temère, to feare, vedere, to fee possedere, to possesse,

The third forte are those that ende also in ere, but the accent on the last yowell fauing two, as, leggere, to reade, scrivere, to write, ridere, to laugh, and some to town

The

A necessary Induction

The fourth & last doth end in ire, with the accent on the last saving one, as, udire, to heare, tentire, to seele, & sometimes to heare, partire, to part, or depart, the verbes that are subject to such orders & rules are infinit, but those that disagree from them are but a few. Of the first conjugation this are they. Do, I gene, Fo, I make Sto, I stande, Vo, I goe.

Of the second, Cade, I fal, Debbo, shal I, Paio, I seeme, Posso, I may, or can, Soglio, I am wont, Tengo, I hold, Voglio, I wil.

Those of the thirde are composed of Duco, as Produco, I produce, Riduco, I reduce, Conduco, I conduct, Pongo, I set, Sciolgo, I loose, Tolgo, or Togli, I take,

Those of the fourth, are Apro, I open, Dico, I say, Mooio, I

dye, Vengo, I come, Ire, or Ire, To goe, vene mand we'd

With these are also iouned those that ende in Sco., as Nodrisco, I nourish, Languisco, I languish, And these are sub-

iect to no order, or rule,

Nowe if a man doo stand in doubt of some Tyme, or Person, of whiche Verbes he be, let hym ouerrunne these fewe that are without order, and if he find it, he shalbe certified of the doubt, if not, he shalbe sure that he is of the number of those, that are subject to order. But because many tymes of our Verbes doo shewe them selves to agree with the Participle, and with the Verbe Avere, to have, or els with the Verbe Effere, to be, it is to be knowen, that the Verbes that are Transitiues, that is to say, that are named. or be incident in, or to the thing that they treat of, then do they occupy the Verbe Avere, as Io ho letto molti libri: I haue read many bookes. Io me l'avevo guadagnato conl' ar . mein mano: I had won it with weapons in hand, but those that touch the partie that speaketh, they ende with these fmal parcels, Mi, ti, ci, vi, si, which doo answeare to lo, this noi, voi. And others doo occupy and vie the Verbe Effere; as Iomi son ralegrato del' tuo bene, ben che tu ti fossi doluto del mio: I have reioyced of thy welfare, although thou halt forowed of myne, And Noici fiamo accostatt à lui : 4 voi vi fete

free very dente de finite : Whe have approched out felues to hyme; and you have been alterned to do dive Quando esta fishing pennit des multare, not ci confetente de When as they wyl be repented of eurl dooing, then not we comfort out felues: But Posso, and Poglio, do serve do both those Verbes about mentioned,

Nowe because there are certaine things, that appertaine vnto al the Verbes of most part of them al these may be consoyned with the Verbe Avere, became he is the first, but those that particularly appertaine either to one Verbe or an other, or else more to one consunction then to an other shall be set in their speciall places. It is a way

Nowe the Verbe being (as wee have faide alredie) he that fignifieth showeth, and noteth the time, I know onot for what occasion he should more be deuided in Moodes ther in his natural times, I will first that my Verbe be deuided in his times, which are, the time passed, the time prefent and the time to come: and vnto this I adde the divers or variable time as more plainly I wil thow you hereafter. and although that the time palled duo executes it is necelfarie for vs to beginne in time prefent, because he is the roote and chiefe cause of our Verbes and talke, and not in the passed as the Hebrues do, and then the diversities that are in ech of this times are divided into certaine Chapters, the which but of meane schollers will be comprehended. Let the others knowe that even as those in the first age did but breake, and flampethe graine, and thereof did make a kind of past, and foddest, which wee call, Sugoli, or polemin. and did eate hand theron fed, and when the true making of bread was founde; they woulde not lightly bee perswaded, but that their olde fall ion was belt and not the newe. Each to will those doethat are accustomed to this. Die voleffe che, or, Dio voglia che, Dio hareffe volutache, and condana che come josia cofa che , conejofufto frato che; and other such I will nor force all men to learne myrules, but those Mm.i. that

A necessary Induction

The fourth & last doth end in ire, with the accent on the last saving one, as, udire, to heare, tenire, to seele, & sometimes to heare, partire, to part, or depart, the verbes that are subject to such orders & rules are infinit, but those that disagree from them are but a few. Of the first conjugation this are they. Do, I geue, Fo, I make Sto, I stande, Vo, I goe,

Of the second, Cade, I fal, Debbo, shal I, Paio, I seeme, Posso, I may, or can, Soglio, I am wont, Tengo, I hold, Voglio, I wil.

Those of the thirde are composed of Duco, as Produco, I produce, Riduco, I reduce, Conduco, I conduct, Pongo, I set, Sciolgo, I loose, Tolgo, or Togli, I take.

Those of the fourth, are Apro, I open, Dico, I say, Mooio, I

dye, Vengo, I come, Ire, or Ire, Togoc, was that we

With these are also ioyned those that ende in Sco, as Nodrisco, I nourish, Languisco, I languish, And these are sub-

iect to no order, or rule,

Nowe if a man doo stand in doubt of some Tyme, or Person, of whiche Verbes he be, let hym ouerrunne these fewe that are without order, and if he find it, he shalbe certified of the doubt, if not, he shalbe sure that he is of the number of those, that are subject to order. But because many tymes of our Verbes doo shewe them selves to agree with the Participle, and with the Verbe Avere, to have or els with the Verbe Effere, to be, it is to be knowen, that the Verbes that are Transitiues, that is to say, that are named, or be incident in, or to the thing that they treat of, then do they occupy the Verbe Avere, as Io ho letto molti libri: I haue read many bookes. Io me l'avevo guadagnato con l'are me in mano: I had won it with weapons in hand, but those that touch the partie that speaketh, they ende with these fmal parcels, Mi, ti, ci, vi, si, which doo answeare to lo, the noi, voi. And others doo occupy and vie the Verbe Effere; as Iomi son ralegrato del tuo bene, ben che tu ti fossi dointo del mio: I have reioyced of thy welfare, although thou halt forowed of myne, And Noi ci fiamo accostati à lui : e voi vi fete

hymosahelyou have been altumed to dooise Quando estimate in fraisin principal desimate for a note confatent mode with the as they will be repented of earl dooing, then may me comfort out felices: But Posso, and polic, do ferue to both those Verbes about mentioned,

Nowe because there are certaine things, that appertaine vnto al the Verbes, or most part of them al these may be consoyned with the Verbe Avere, because he is the first, but those that particularly appertaine either to one Verbe or an other, or else more to one consunction then to an other shall be set in their special places. It is the sign with

Nowe the Verbe being (as wee haue faide alredie) he that fignifieth howeth, and noteth the time, I know onot for what occasion he should more be deuided in Moodes. ther in his naturall times, I will first that my Verbe be deuided in his times, which are, the time passed, the time prefent and the time to come : and vnto this I adde the divers or variable time as more plainly I wil thow you hereafter. and although that the time passed duo executes it is necesfarie for vs to beginne in time prefent, because he is the roote and chiefe cause of our Verbes and talke, and not in the passed as the Hebrues do, and then the diversities that are in ech of this times are divided into certaine Chapters; the which but of meane schollers will be comprehended Let the others knowe, that even as those in the first age did but breake, and Rampethe graine, and thereof did make a kind of past, and foddest, which wee call, Sugoli, or polemin, and did eate it and therow fed, and when the true making of bread was formele; they woulde nevlightly bee perfuaded but that their olde fall ion was belt and neether lewe. Ener fo will those doethat are accustomed to this; Dio valeffe the or, Dio vogha che Dio haveffe voluta che and com eforia che conejoria cofa che , conejo fufre frato che ; and other fuch I will not force all men to learne my rules, but chose Mm.i. that

Anecestarie Induction

that will. This know I by experience, that those that those that those them; although they never have been in Italie, shall both speake, reade, and write better them those that observe them. But nowe let vs come to the Declensions, or will you have it Conjugations? and let vs begin with the Verbe, Avere, as, bedoerness and a species of the productions.

The present Definitive.

	NV.SIN.)	English.	NV.PLV.)	Englishe.
1	ho or aggio	I	I haue	abbjamo	I	wehaue.
1	alredie) h	bis	weehaue	avjamo or	Ve	Noweth
ş	hai and	791	thou on	ave mo.	oil	ist lignifierb
۱	in Meeder	byb)	haft,	avete	2,	you have,
1	ba,ave,	3	he hath	banne	3	they have
	or ac.	fiat	isa smin sri	or ban	wig for	mald mibabil

The second person doth commonly vsed of Poetes, The second person doth commonly endein, i, in all the Verbes, but somtimes the letters do varie, as, Dolgo, I plain, Dvol, thou plainest, Dico, I say, di, thou sayest, Paio, I seem, pari, thou seemest, Pongo, I set, poni, thou settest, Seggo, I sit, sjedi, thou sittest, Tengo, I hold, sjeni, thou holdest, vengo, I conte, vjeni, thou commest, Voglo, I will, vuoi, thou willt, colgo, I gather, coi, or cogli, thou gathetest, Scjolgo, I loose, or ynbynde, scjogli, or scjoi, thou loosest, or vnbyndes, sojogli, or scjoi, thou loosest, sojogli, or scjoi, thou loosest, sojogli, or scjoi, or scjoi, thou loosest, sojogli, or scjoi, or

Then are there some that have, before, g, and in some the, g, goeth before the, as singe, signi, to gyrd, attinge, at right, to attaine, or to draw unto, Dipinge, dipigni, to depaint, gjunge, gjugni, to ouertake, munge, mungni, to melch, Spénge, spiegni, to quench, upon necessitie may we say, piange, piange, or piangni, to weepe, punge, pungi, and ougni, to pricke, stringe, stringe, and stringe, to gripe fast, unge, ungi, or ugni, to anoint; but

but fings, hath onely fings, to faine, of gloris, wee fly glory, to glory, and foffis, fuffy to blowe, for the others have the,

pure, and thefe, ligoido, that is moift.

The third person in the first Conjugation doth ende in a, as canta, ama, falla, he fingeth, loueth, leapeth, and fuch others. Allthe others doo ende in, e, as vede, ride, oue, he leeth laugheth, and heareth, in Poffo, we may faye, poo, poore, and pure, he can, but the two last are Poetical. We also faye often svol, val, and vvol, and alfo, pon, tien, vien, riman, and fuch others may be of the second and thirde, both the one and the other. The two first plurals of this present tyme, and likewise the first of the varying time, are a lyke, but to make them feeme fomewhat volke, fome writers haue chaunged the, m, into, n and to make them also to disagree from the third that have the accention the lait faving two, we put the accent on the last saue one, and say, Noi abbiano, faccisine, deriano, we have, doe, and fay, this voyce may also ponoccasion in all Verbes leaue the last vowel, the Verbes that ende in, see, have not this first person, we say, pogniamo, Regulationand traggramo, mistro notice

The seconde plural because it dooth not varie a little, maye be knowen from the infinitive, changing the, r, into 4,25 amére, maise, dovére, dovére, leggére, leggère, leggère

after.

The thirde in all Verbes may look, and leave the last vowell saying, amon vergon, loggon, dison, they love, see, read and say, but in this Verbe and all others of (monoridaba) wee double the jun, and say, banno, danno, fanno, sanno, they have gene does or make, and knowe, as partly I have tolde you in the letter, nye a sometimes we call away not only the vowell but the whole sillable, and say, ban, dan, fan, san, we also say, possess, pour la, and pon, debbono, denno, and den.

Therime that followeth is that, which vittill nowe wee

21 Angoes Taxia Industion

have geven to the imperatine, the which certainely hath a certaine regards or respect more then the others, (as they say) meanes howe to speake, for it doth not alwayes command, but it exhorteth, forewarnes, graunteth, forby deth, prayseth, and gesteth, and diners other such effectes, having alwayes a certaine regards to whom he speaketh, wherefore I call them Respectives, rather then Imperatives, and set him as a Sile, and not as a Gender, and here I speake onely of his Present, for his Future is set in his owne place.

and the other. The two first plurals of this present tymes and blownethe first of switches are alyse, but to make them seems somewhat willer, some writers have

Abbia 2 haue then 2 abbiano haue they

This fecond person of the singular number, in the first Conjugation, docth ende in a, and in the thirde, in it neverthelesse sometimes to this i, doo we adde an a; and say, abbja, sappia, debbja, in seade of abbi, sappi, debbi, and such others. But these woords are most vised of Poetes. In certaine other Verbes, we call away the vowel, and say; Mien, ijen, for vjeni, sjeni, and divers others. And this is done as wel when a yowel followeth, as a consonant: yea sometime we call away the whole sillable, and say, co, ve, so, so, so the roots, vedi, and toglically and say and say the base and say and say the say the same say.

In stead of this tyme we may vie the Insipitive swith the Negative, and say, Nonzi searcher di mè: Forget not thee selse of me. Non far cosi: Doo not so: Non i zver per male: Haue it not in yl part.

The first plural may leave the last towel, and so we may say, Debbiana, debbjasa, debbjasa; We owe, you owe, they owe.

owe. And for Sappjamo, we know, riogiamo, we wyl, and fuch others.

The third plural likewise may loose the last vowel, and the last vowel saue one, may be i, and a: But yet in all Verbes, the first Conjugation hath not alwayes thei, as, amino, loue they, cantino, sing they.

In the Verbe Dare, and Stare, we say, Diano, and dieno gene they: Stiano, and Stieno, stande they. Wee are also better to say, Odino, and legghino, then Odano, and leggano And so let this suffice you for the present tyme.

Nowe let vs come to the passed, whose vse wyl seeme naughty, to the scrupulous, but yet wyl yeelde a contentation and profite to the wise.

Of tyme passed, and vncertaine.

NV. SIN	5	ENGL.	NV. PLV	3 7	CE NG L	5
Avedonov	2	a waller	Avevamo	1:1	1337	ı
		Lhad.	aveamo il	[1]	We had.	1
Ayea		thou had-	avevate	3 8		ζ
or it is not &	\$12,2	della sund	avevi V ta	527	you had	ζ
Sonverd 1110	135	SOFFIE A UNI	avevano:	33	they had.	Ž
- Canca) !!!	000	1. in 1816 69	aveano.	1.0	TAN ASLDE	5

From the first, and third, when they doo ende in a syou may take away the v, and say, Vedea, I sawe, or he sawe, leg i gea, I read, or he read, and such others.

sol So may you doo in the first and third in the plural, but not in the first Conjugation, although that Pemarca hath said, facea, and fea: which may be graunted to other Posets also and fea: which may be graunted to other Posets also and said. Selia and fuch like can not be graunted: Vedryane correspondence of and leggi syame yand such any solid.

M. M. Like

A necessarie Induction

like, are altogether to be abhorred . Wel may we fay, Fat lav amo, we fayled, or did faile, fo it be in the Verbe Fallares and not fallire.

Alfo may you fay, Aggradare, and aggradire, apparere, and apparire, colorare, and colorire, empjere, and empire, impazzare, and impazzire, manimare, and manimire, pentere,

and pentire.

The two voyces of the second plural person, nowe adayes are much yfed. The first and third Plurals, may leave the last vowel. Porjemo, venjemo, and such others, are to Nowelet vs come to the parted . whole wie about of

Of tyme Indefinitive.

nufetov, to the ferapolous, burrerwyl veelde a contenta-

tiolisted propincies

CNV SIN	397	ENG L.	NV. PLV	111	ENG L.
ZEbbi, or	٤.	I had.	Savemmo S	-1	we had.
Cayer.	3. (NE LIN	CENGE.	(N15 .4M
& avefts	13	thou badit			you had ?
Sebbe	53.		cbbono of	3.	Sthey had.
The state of the s		Control of the Contro	u coruno	March 127 1 1	

Some auncient Writers have wfed Es, but it is not to be observed: this Person dooth vary more then any other, and is very necessary to be knowen. The first Coningation of it doothende in ai, as Amai, Iloued, Cantai, I founge. The fecond hath divers terminations, as Phies, I could, or might: Ebbi, I had : Ta'covi, I helde my peaces Godern, I dyd enioy and divers fuch others. To be at 122

The third likewise hath as many, as Barret, I stroke: credetti, I did beleue : conobbi, I knewe : chiefi, I requestedt ruppi, I brake. Anua god san dairly : wy one sout bid

The fourth dooth also vary as Vdi, I heard : speris, I o. pened : yemi /I came, &c. When this voycoendethin, faying laying in stead of wfaims, and deliberaims: afami, and deliberaims. And so, Direle, farelo, for Direle, and fareilo.

The seconde singular person dooth ende in str, in all Verbes, as Avestr, fosts, amastr, vedestr: thou haddest, thou wast, thou louedst, thou sawest, &c.

The third person dooth ende diversly, whereof we wyl

speake morehereafter.

The first plural person endeth in mmo, as Amammo, leggenemo, We loued, we read . &c.

The fecond endeth alwayes in fe, as Godefte, patifie:

You enjoyed, and fuffered, &c.

The third also hath many differences, whereof we wyl fpeake in other places. But yet one thing we wyl note, that they al may leave the last vowel, as Ebber amaron, fend piron: They had loued, and felt, and such others.

Sometyme it may leave the last saue one, as Ferno, they dyd. Sometymes it loofeth the whole sillable, as legaro,

they bounde. &c

VICINO.	neare at -	VICINO.	neare at
limit would vis	hande.		hand.
NV.SIN.	NV.SIN.	RESERVED TO A STATE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF THE P	NV. PLV.
be avuto	I I have had	abbiamo	wehaue
Andranciach	Antipilar.de	AVMIO.	had.
bai avuto	2 thou haft		
MARK CLARK DI		nia envewali	
banyuto	3 he hath	banno avu-	they have
Frad a elegal so			had.
	distant,		
	NV.SIN.		
	Ihauehad		
-source in soll	that the Partic	Sparine son	had, mind of
	Thou hafte	CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY.	- 1 (1) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (2) (3) (3) (3) (4) (4) (4) (4) (4) (4) (4) (4) (4) (4
The state of the s	in had	CONTRACTOR CONTRACTOR TO A STATE OF	THE RESIDENCE OF THE PARTY OF T
	hehath		
Survivor south	of ohad sailed	THE PROPERTY OF	had
ref sagger a	200138	anger. Full	LUN-

A necessarie Induction:

Cro	NTANO	1.11	farre of.	LONTANO	no!	farreof
N	SIN.	317	SIN. NV	NV. PLI	0	PLV. NV
A	veva, 4-	I	I had no	wevame,	13	Wehad
Ion	OTRA	10	had.	avutos	23/9	had.
			thou had-			
			dest had,			
			he had			
Li	uto.	ES .	had.	AVHIO.	hal	hadisill

These two firste Preterperfect Tenses, together with that that goeth before, doo signific from the Latine onely in voyce, but yet they have a contrary signification.

Of that which goeth before, we have already spoken? but of these three here ser together, it is to be knowen; that the first is nearest to the Present tense, the whiche dooth thewe a thing done presently . The second is somewhat distant from it. The third sheweth a thing farre of, and donne long agoe. And this is the cause why I have set them under these Genders, Neare hand, Distant, Farre of, By the which Genders or Chapters, a man may know their difference: For Ho avuto, dooth agree with tyme prefent, as, Quando ho mangiato , voglio bere : When I have eaten , I wyl drinke. Ebbi aynto, dooth answeare the Indefinitiue, as Quand in l'ebbi veduto disubito ! conobbi : When as I had feene hym draightwayes I knew hym. And avevo veden to, dooth fomewhat touch the thing paffed, as Iel'aveve ben veduto, mano 'I conoscevo : I had wel seene hym , but I knew hym not, or cooking -

We may also apply it otherwise, but it wyl be too tedious for me to rehearse it, and for you to heare it. But yet one thing marke by the way, that the Participles that do agree with the Verbe Avere, may be joyned, and may some both Genders and Numbers, as wel in thinges going before, as in things following, as I o be desider at a last and comeditá: I have desired thy commodities. Io he desiderate la tuacomodi-

haue had

comodità: I haue defired thy commoditie. So m'ay you say, so be desiderate i rvoi comodi: and so desiderate e le svo comodità. But al the Participles ioyned with the Verbe èssere, doo accorde alwayes with the Nominatiue Cate, as we wyl speake more of that, in the same Verbe.

Condizionato. Conditioned,

or agreed vppon. Englishe. NV.PLU Englishe. NV. SIN Abbja aabbjamo when we when To haue had. haue had AVELO. VHIO. abb: AYMwhé thou abbiate a when you haft had. haue had. vate. te. whe they abbja aynabbino awhen he

Patovito. vpon bargayne.

vuto.

hath had-

NVTLV NV.SIN. NV. PLV SIN. NV avessi avuave fimo Had I Had we to. had. avato. had. avestu ahadft aveite ahad you vuto. thou had VAte. had. avesse ahad he AYESSETO A had they VHIO. had. vuto.

Sogivato. At hand.

NV. SIN SIN. NV NV. PL AVYCE AVIL I shoulde we should haue had to. haue had. ayrests athou bold !! you shold avreste a-VHto. haue had haue had. VALLO. ayrebbe ahe should avrebbone they shold haue had. haue had AVILLO. Infinitive Nn.i.

Anecessary Induction

Infinitivo.

Tere avinto, to have had. Essere stato per avere, to haue been to haue. S

Vnderthe Gender called Vario, are things pertinent to these thre Preteritiues.

Avvenire. To come. Definito.

[NV. SIN]			(PLV. NV)
vró, or	Ishalhaue	Averemo, I	
(els,aró,)	Thou	or, aremo	Cyou shall
} vrai, or, }	} fhalt	vrete, or,	I have.
Caverá, a- 73	che shal	averanno, 3	Sthey that 3
2 ará. 5	haue.	or, arano.	S name.

Vppon the last sillable of the first and third person of this Future, the accent is alwayes needful in al Verbes: and in the last saue one we alwayes vse thee, as Canteró, I shal fing: prenderó, I shal take. But the Verbes of the first Coniugation vie the i, as Vdró, sentiró, I shal heare, and feele. And those of Monofillaba have the a, as Daro, faro, Ishal. geue, and make.

There are many Futures, that are more vied eclipped, then whole, as Avró, fapró, for averó, faperó, I shal haue, or knowe. Diraggio, and faraggio, are not to be vied, vnleffe it be vpon great necessitie, in Rime, but Dro, and faro, co.

haue had.

I Respettivo.

n.i.

CNV.SIN.	1	NV.SIN.	NV.PLV.	1	(NV. PLV)
	1	50.50 CITY II	avremo or	Jan. 311	haue.
avraior	12-	AND DESCRIPTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PROPERT	Avrete or	1 10° 17° 1	you shall
arai.	bar	haue.	avranno or	k je	haue.
avrá or	J ³		aranno.		

The third fingular also of this Future', must have the accent vppon the last sillable, sometimes and often in the third plural it leaveth the last sillable, and we say, in steed of faranno, aranno, faran, diran, So is it in many Verbes,

Condizionato, Conditioned.

NV. SIN.],	I shal haue	NV. PLV.	1	wee shall
	12.00	had.	to.	2 / 1	haue had you shall
- X		haue had	to.		hane had
L	,	haue had.	vate,	,	they shall have had

This Future is different from the first, for the dooth showe vs a certaine time conditioned, and indefinitiue, as, Quando is l'arb veduto lo credero: When I shall have seen it, I shall beleeue it. Or els, S'egli l'ara troyate le dara: If he shall have founde it, he will geue it thee.

Nn.ii.

Infinitine.

Anecessary Induction

Sper avere, Aver, ad to be or haue to haue.

As for the voyces of our fore passed Gramarians set under the Optative, and Subjunctive moodes, doo not wee fee? And they also confesse it, that they showe nought els but a conditioned speech, And that by some of them, one can not knowe rightly what time one speaketh of. Wherefore they feeke to helpe them with fuch like voyces. as, Dio volesse che. Would to God that, Orels , Concjosia cafache: For as much And many fuch others, and this is worst of all, that many times some thinking to speake of present, or passed time, speake of the Future, as. Se tin vemissi a troyarmi io ti parlerei: that is, If thou shouldest, didst. or wouldest come and finde me, I woulde speake to thee, is not this a manifest Future, as they fay, Wherefore and in confideration of that, those voyces that doo not showe a manifest time, are by me set vnder a Gender called in Italian Varie, that is divers, varible, or vacertaine, the which is added to the three times,

Variable, and conditioned.

				haue wee
	let mee			or let vs
	hauethou			haue yee
3			3	haue, they or let the
	200	haue I or let mee haue.	haue I or abbjamo, or let mee aggjamo, haue.	haue I or abbjamo, or I let mee aggjamo, haue. haue thou abbjare, 2 haue hoor abbjane, 3

All thefethree fingular persons commonly ende in. in the first conjugations, as. Io ami, tu ami, colui, ami. And in the fourth all three in a,as: lo fenta,tu fenta, colui fenta, But in the fecond and third, they have the first, and thirde perfon ende in a, and the second in, i,as. lo vegga, tu vegghi, colui vegga, so scriva, tu scrivi, colui scriva, Also some in the first person doo ende in, i, and, a, as, Vogli, and voglia, muoi, and mvoia, dichi, and dica, also some doo ende in, a, all three perfons though they be not of the fourth, also some ende in the Verbe, So, I knowe, 25, lo Sappja, tu Sappja, and Sappi colui Sappja. And some all three persons have both endes, as, lo faccja, and facci, the faccia & faccicolus faccja & facci, of the first Plural, we have spoke of it afore in the definitive of the present. We may saye, Vegnjamo, or venghjamo, let vs.come. alfo,udiamo,udiate, and odiamo, odiate: Heare wee, or let vs heare, and hate wee, or let vs hate, the one is of the Verbe Odo, I heare, the other of the Verbe, Odio, I hate, in the third wee finde, Vegejano, and Vegglino, diano, and Dieno, fiano, and Sieno, this person may leave the last vowells.

Patrovito, That is pon condition, or Bargaine.

NV.SIN.	1	NV. SIN.	NV. PLV.	1	had we,
vefse,	2		aveste, or	2	had you,
avefse, or	3			1	had they,

The first and third singular persons have their ende in sorels, but the is fittest for the first, and e for the thirde, N n, iii.

A necessary Induction

the other declensions are Poeticall, also, Venesse, susse, perconse, for Venisse, sosse, percosse, facesi, and fess, are as well

of the fecond, as of the first.

Soggiunto.

vrebe,or,

In this second person may you adde the, and take away the last fillable, and say, Avestu, fostu, and vedestu. In the third plural, we may easily leave the last vowel, and say, Avesser, avessum, and such others.

Subjunctive.

they shold

haue.

Arei, a-	I	I shoulde	NV. PLV- aremmo, Or, ayre-	1	we should
averia. aresti, or	2	thou shol-	me. areste, or, avreste.	2	you shold

he should arrebbono, 3

haue.

The Latine hath not this Tyme. Sometyme we say, Potrè, sarè, for Potrèi, sarèi, aand also for Potrebbe, sarebbe.

To the second person in this Tyme, we may adde, and ioyne vuto it, tu, and say, Avestu, potrestu. Averiéno, with the accent on the last sillable saue one, is not to be yied.

Infinitivo. Infinitiue Moode.

This Tyme often leaueth the vowel, and often becommeth a Noune, and hath the Masculine Article, and is in al Cases,

Cases, and agreeth both with Nounes and Verbes, and immutables, as Il fuggir destrempo: The sleeing of the tyme. Un batter d'occhjo: an ineling of na eye. And many suche others, the which to rehearse, were but labour lost. For albookes are sul of suche. Wee saye sometimes, Scjorre, and scjoghere, torre, and toghere. We say, Bere, porre, but not Bevere, and ponere. And thus let this suffice you for this Verbe.

of the Verbe Essere, To be.

His Verbe is very necessary to the Italian tongue: in fo much as we have no Verbe Possine, nor can expresse the Passine voyce, without the helpe of this Verbe: wherefore I thinke it good to decline it, and then to gene ouer, hoping that by these two Verbes, and by the Rules afore geuen, they wyl suffice you. For to make a long discourse, and to shewe the declinyng of them, it woulde require a great volume, and (as I suppose) would trouble and weery the Reader. For I knowe this of a certaintie, that if twenty men doo fludy the Italian tongue, perhaps not one of them dooth learne the Grammer: and that is the cause why they neuer attaine vnto the perfection of it. And againe, there are fo many Verbes declined by Scipio Lentulo, and William Thomas, that I referre you to them, styll remembring my Rules, (as very necessary) and also (by the helpe of God) I meane hereafter, and that shortly perhaps, to let out another booke very necessary for the learner of it, the whiche I meane to translate, as the best, perfectest, and furest way that ever hitherto hath beene deutled.

Wherefore I pray you to accept this by the way, in good parte, and remember it is genen for good will. And, if it please God that I doo the other, I will showe thinges there

A necessary Induction

more at large, and especially the Verbes : and other things to the which I hope will doo you much good.

Surely fir, these rules which you have already geven me, are very good, and by them I hope to attaine vnto the perfection of it, with a little labour, yet notwith sanding if you will geve me any other rules. I shall thinke my selfe muche bounden vnto you, not onely I, but a great many more of my countrie men, which doo take great delight in the Italian tongue. Wherfore I pray you forget not your promise but proceede even when most you please, and remember where you left.

I remember it very well, I promised you to decline the

Verbe, Esere. To be, the which is this,

Esere. To be, of the present time

Sono, Son, or so.			NV. PLV Siamo, or, femo, po- eticall.	1	We are, or, we be.
Ses, or,	3	Thou art, He is,		3	Yee are, or be, They are,

Tegarding, or to have respect.

FNV. SIN	1	ENG L	NV. PLV	3	Be we, Be yee, Be they
poegui, es	1	La Hallman	Siamo.	1	Bewe.
Sy, 08 /6.4.	2	Bethou.	Siate.	2	Be yee.
Sing segui	3	Behe:	Siano,	3	Be they
5)oia:		The state of			g Paffato

to the Italian tongue.

141

Passato, that is time

iri nid 2 thou wast cravat	
èra. Il 3 he was èrane,	3 they were

Indefinitivo, Indefinitiue.

CNV. SIN	0	Englishe.	NV. PLV)	Englishe.
fui, fú.	1	Iwasor	fummo,	1	we were or
M. skowing and	a till	haue bin.	the tree trees	17.7	haue bin
fuste, fosti,	2	thou wast	fufte, fofte.	2	you wer or
and fui	1	or haftbin	in pools to a	817	haue bin.
fu,or fue,	3	he was or	furono fure	3	they were
ed draw nos	10	hath bin.	no furo, &		or haue
1	- 1		fur.		Cbin.

Vicino, Nere hand, not farre of.

CNV. SIN)	Englishe.	NV.PLV.	2	Englishe. wee haue
Some or for	DI.	I haue bin	Siamo Sta-	I	wee haue
fato,	1	THE STREET	rad and		bin.
Sei fato,	22	thou haft	Siete, or fe-	2	you have }
Ris ballinos	1 2		te ftats,		bin
) è ftato.	1 2	he hath	Sone or fon	2	they haue
U harless			fari.		bin.

Oo.i.

Discosto.

Anecessarie Induction Discosto, Somewhat distant, not farre of.

fus state,	1	Englishe. I haue or had bin.		1	Englishe. Weewere or had
fosti stato,	2			2	
fustato,		or had- deft bin	furno sta-		or had bin. they were
inc.	3	or had	ti,	3	or had bin

Fostuis almost alwayes Interogative. The Participles vnto this Verbe coniogned are not variable, as in the Verbe
avere, but agree with the right, as, it vecchio é, st. uogiovine,
the olde man hath been young. La donna è stata ingannata;
the woman hath been deceyved. Glinganni sono stati scoperti; The deceiptes have been discovered. L' Amazone sono state donne belli cose, The Amasones have been warlyke
woman.

Lontano, That is farre of.

(NV.SIN.	7	Englishe.	NV.PLV.)	Englishe. wee had
érostate.	I	I had bin,	eramo sta-	I	wee had
	16 .	The second second second	1 2 1		The second secon
éristati.	13	dest bin	ti or eri		bin, they had
kan in	1.	bin,	erano stati		bin.
Diale	.,	ioC			Condizionato

to the Italian tongue. 142

Condizionato, Condicioned.

	COPON C	gadan bo			
(NV.SIN.)	CEnglishe.	PLV.NV.	1.1	Englishe.	1
Sia State,	I When I	Siamo Stad	4	Whe wee	-
Sara dasa	haue bin	ti,		haue bin,	
Systate, }	24 whe thou	-State Sta-	27	when ye	7
	halt bin.	113		haue bin	
Sin Stato,	3 when he	State Sta-	3	whe they	
t I was J	L hath bin	ti,) (haue bin_)
) ENGL.	WILETLE!	E AVOLL'S		Wisher.	Y.
1 Aseroyal	I GERCENO.	1)	TO A	ino on	1
			0	ine, or	L
yee fhal	condit	thou hand	(2)	farai.	5
bell		be.			
(NESIN.)				THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE	
Fossi stato,	THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE		1	Had wee	i
1-001	bin,	Stati,	1	bin,	
Fosten stato	War College II	Foste stati,	cto	Hack no	7
5.6	(chou bin	2.600.00	1	Und al	ì
Fosse state		Fofrers 10	13	Had they)
r i	bin.	Stati.	2 (bin.	١,
L.70V9	VATA AN		1	Seri	-
Sogs	iunto.	Subin	ıncı	iue.	
	fanete. 72	thair thou		farai.	>
lalyee	100 起海火粉油、为料、河		1 2 3		-
NV. SIN	ENG L.	the second second		ENGL	Y.
Sares Ba-		the state of the s	I	we should	P
to. 30 [haue bin	Stati, Su	U	haue bin	1
Saresti sta-		Sareste stas	(2)	yeeshould	5
Carebbe		tt.	-	haue bin	ł
(tato	have bin	Sarebbero	3	they shold	1
- ILAU. J	- mane mm	. IIaii •		Dane bin	W 1

Oo.ii.

Infinito.

A necessarie Induction Infinite. Infinite.

SEssere stato. \ Essere stato per essere. \ to haue bin to be. \}

Avvenire. DEFINITO. Definitiue.

Tyme to come.

Saró.		Ishall			we shal
farai.	2	thou shalt	farete.	2	yee shal
Sana fia, and fie.	3	he shall	Saranno.	3	they shal be.

Rispettivo. To have some respect, or confideration,

	. aid	VI THE	Hatt.	Carried allica	10	Land of the same	13
1	NV. SIN.		ENGL.	NV.PLV.	1	ENG L.	1
1	Saró.	I	Shall Lbe.	Saremo.	1	thal we be	I
	.9111	131	MIGHE	.0141	10	300	ŀ
-	Sarai.	2	shalt thou	farete.	23	shal yee	Ļ
	- 1 0 W T		be. TV	E.VOL.		bez .V.	1
	fara.	3	shal he	Saranno.	31	that they	ľ
,	nid suad		be. inat	haue bin	1	be, .01	1
	yee should	23	farefre far	A Malodyurds	5	Twelle flut	>
	haue bin I		21.	banebin	3	Condizional	
	they(hold	3	(arespecie)	he should	3	aggaing.	1
13	have hin	-	Petti. J	haue bin)	1	- 1.000 J	4

Infinito.

.i.00

Condizionato. Conditioned, or vppon Condition.

INV. SIN	1	SIN. NV	NV. PLV	2	(PLV. NV)
Saro Sta-					
to. Sile	1 500		Stati.		haue ben
Sarai Sta-				2	yee shall
to.		haue ben			haue ben
Sara sta-	13			13	they shall
C 10) -	haue ben-	fati)	haue ben

Infinitivo. Infinitiue.

Sessere per essere, } {To be, or haue to be, }

Tyme not certayne, but varying.

Condizionato. Upon some con-

NV.SIN. Sia. Sy, fia,	I.	let me be,	Siamo,	1	let ys be. beyou.
falt, unha	3	let him be	fiano, fie-	3	let thế be.
			o, iii,		Pattovite.

A necessarie Induction Pattovito. upon bargayne.

. 4	NV. SIN	10	Englishe.	NV. PLV-	,	e English.	
	Fossi, fussi.	1	Were I.	Fossimo,	1	Were we.	
1	fossi, fussi.	2	werethou	fussimo.	2	were yee.	-
	fosse, fuse.	3	were he.	fossero, fus-	3	were they.	

Soggivnto.

Subiunctine.

CNV. SIN)	English.	NV. PLV	Ni.	English.
Sarei, fa-	1	Ishoulde	Saremmo.	I	we should
ria.	2	be. thoushol-	farefte.	2	ye should
Sarebbe, for	3	deft be.	Sarebbero, Sarebbono, Sarieno, Sa-	3	be.
ria.		120	riano.		

Tof Infinite. O Infinite ...

Effere, Tobe

This Verbe is also vied among the principles, as Side, State, tare, and Smer, fure, to have ben, in the plural number.

Michael Committee

To this Verbe will we apply thee, Gerondes and these are they.

Of present time,

Essendo, being,

Essendo stato, stata, stati, state,

Hauing bin.

Dovendo esserre, avendo ad essere, and

essendo per essere, being or hauing

to be,

As for the Verbes, that are subject to a rule, and are of the foure Conjugations, these are they that solowe, but I will vie breuitie and referre them to the curteous readers judgement.

Of the first Coningation.

Amo, I loue, ami, thou louest, ama, he loueth, amiamo, we loue, amate, yee loue, amano, they loue, amai, I loued, amasti, thou loueds, amo, he loued, amammo, we loued, amaste, you loued, amarono, amorono, amaron, amar, they loued, amare, to loue, esserper amare, dover amare, aver ad amare, to bee or haue to loue. The Futures of the first Coniugation, that are more vs. d clipped, then whole, are these and such ly ke, and wo, dimore of merro, perro portro; that is I shal go, staie, lead, paine, carie, you may also say, Andaro, dimorero, menero, peracro, portero, as partly we haue talked of asore.

Of the second Coniugation.

Veggo, or Veggio, I see, vedi, thou seest, vede, he seeth, veggiamo, vedemo, wee see, vedere, you see, vedono, or veggono, they see,

A necessarie Induction

fee, vidi, I sawe, vedesti, thou sawest, vide, he sawe, vedemmo, wee sawe, vedeste, you sawe, videro, vider, they sawe, vedere, to see, aver a vedere, esser per vedere, dover vedere, to be, or have to see, the Futures that in this Coningation are vsed most times short, and eclipped then whole, and long, as we have sayde aboue in the generall rule, are these, as, ayró, beró, cadró, dovró, parró, rimarró, sapró, sosterró, terró, varró, vedró, that is I shall, Haue, Drinke, fall, owe, seeme, remayne, know, sustaine, holde, be worth, see, and certaine others which are not so much in vse.

Of the third Coniugation.

Leggo, I reade, leggi, thou readest, legge, he readeth, leggiamo, wee reade, leg gete, you reade, leg gono, they read, Lefsi, I redde, legefti, thou reddeft, lefse, he redde, leg gemmo, we red, legeste, you redde, lessero, lessono, they redde, leggere, to read, aver, a leggere, dover, leggere, esser per leggere, to be or haue to reade, euen as this worde lefs, goeth, fo goe these that followe, Affliss, condussi, cossi, fessi, and fender, fisi, That is I afflicted, conducted, fodde, cleft, fixed, and their compoudes, Mossi, ressi, scossi, scrisi, strussi, visi that is, I moued, ruled, receyued, writ, destroyed, lyued, and all doo dobble: wherfore? Wee haue tolde you aboue in the Confonant, there are also other of this declension, but they doo not abble, for they have confonantes going before the,, as thele, Arlicoli, corfi, dipinfi, giunfi, finfi, eftinfi, mufi, punfi, pianfi, porfi, scorfi, scjolfi, parfi, pensi, strinfi, surfi, svelfi, tinfi, torfi, vinfi, volfi, morfi, I burned, gathered, ranne, painted, ouercame, fained, extinguished, milchd, prickd, wepte, reachd, ouerranne, let loose, despersed, quenched, griped, risoppe, vnrooted, dyed, made cooked, ouercame, or vanquished, turned, byt. Other there are of this declension, which doo

not dobble, and yet have not a Consonant to goe before, the which do as it were imitate the latine tongue and these are they. Access, as cost, chjest, chjust, consust, con quist, disest, division, or post, that is, I kindled, hid, requested, locked, consuted, conquered, defended, deuided, set, and the compounded of these are, Presi, rasi, resi, risi, rosi, ristosi, spesi, test, vecisi. I tooke, shaued, rendred, laughed, freted, aunswered, spent, tended, kilde, or slue. They have also other decleusions, which are, Conobbs. crebbs, nacqui, nocqui, ruppi, roppi, and rompes. And so Battei, concepei, credei, empjei, perdei, procedei, and process, rendei, ricevei, vendei: I knewe, did grow, was borne, annoyed, broke, strake, conceiued, beleeued, filled, lost proceeded, rendred, receiued, sold.

This may also ende in tti, and say, Ruevetti, resistetti,

and fuch others.

In the third person we say, Perdé, perse, or, perdette, and so foorth he lost.

of the fourth Coniugation.

Do, I heare, odi, thou hearest, ode, he heareth, udjamo, we heare, udite, yee heare, odono, they heare. Udi, I heard, udisti, thou heardest, udi he heard, udimmo, we heard, udiste, yee heard, udirono, udiron, udiro, udiro, udiro, udir, they heard. Udire, to heare, avere udito, to have heard, dover udire, avera udire, esser per udire: To be, or have to heare.

Odiamo, odiate, are of the Verbe Odiare, to hate, and

not Vdire.

5377

he gane, demme.

The Verbes that are clipped in this Coniugation, are Verro, morro, I wyl, or shal come, dye. A fewe others there are, which are vied most commonly of some Poetes, but they goe very hard.

Pp.i.

The

A necessarie Induction The Coningation of the Verbes palsines.

Son' amato, sei amato, é amato, I am, thou art, he is loued, Siamo amati, sete amati, sono amati, we are, you are, they are loued, éssere amato, to bee loued, éssere stato amato, to haue bin loued.

Of the impersonals I will speake nothing, because they are not so much in vse of the common sort, but of the learned Poets, and I thinke but sewe Poets will learne of mee.

Of the Verbes which be not sub-

A Lreadie we have tolde you that there are some Verbes that are content to bee subject to certaine rules. Of those that are subject to such rules, somewhat we have spoken of afore. Nowe let vs come to the others, that are not, and somewhat doo disagree from the other, and to the end they may be better knowen, I have here set them to the source Conjugations: those of the first Conjugation, are source, agreeing with the Monosilaba, and these are they Dó, I geue, so, I make, or doe, so, I stand, vó, I goe.

Of the first Coniugation.

Do,I geue, Dai, thou geuest, dá, he geueth, diamo, wee geue, date, you geue, danno, dan', they geue, Detti, djedi, djei, dje, I gaue, désti, thou gauest, dette, djede, he gaue, dêmmo,

wee gaue, deste, you gaue, djedero, dettono, dettero, d, eder, dje-

ro, djer, they gaue, Dare, to geue.

Fò, and faccio, I make, or doe, fai, thou makest, or doest, fa, face, fae, he maketh, or doth, faccjamo, fate fanno, and fan, we, you, they, make, or doe. Feci, fei, I made, or did, facesti, or festi, thou madst, or dids, fece, fe, he made, or did, facemmo, femmo, wee made, or did, faceste, feste, you made, or did, fecero, fer no, ferozo, fero, fero, they made, or did, fare, to make, or doo.

Vo, and vado, I goe, vai, thou goest, va, vae, he goeth, and djamo, wee goe and ate, you goe, vanno, van, they goe, and ai, I went, and assi, thou wentest, and o, he went, and ammo, wee went, and afte, you went, and arono, and orono, and aro, and ar, they went, and are, to goe, dover and are, esser per and are, aver,

ad andare, to be, or haue, to goe,

Sió, I stande, stai, thou standest, sta, he standeth, stiamo, state, stanno, stan, wee, you, they stande, stetti, I stoode, stesti, thou stoodest, stette, he stoode, stemmo, steste, stettero, sterono, steron, stero, wee, you, they stoode, stare, to stande, dover stare, esser per stare, aver astare, to be, or haue, to stand,

Of the Second Coniugation.

Those that are subject to no rule of the second Coniugarion, are these, or such lyke, Cado, debbo, dolgo, paio, posso, so, soglio, tengo, voglio, I fall, shall, or owe, complayne,

seeme, can, knowe, am wont, holde, will.

Cado, or caggio, I fall, cadi, thou fallest, cade, he falleth, cadjamo, or caggiomo, cadere, cadono, or caggiono, mee, you, they fall, cadere, to fall, &c. The Verbe cascare, to fall is subied to a rule, all the rest not specified goe after the ordinarie manner.

Pp.ii.

Of

Anecessary Induction of the thirde Coningation.

THe Verbes in this third Conjugation, doo differ fom-I what from the other, for they are so eclipped, and who focuer looketh not well to the, may lightly erre, If I should declare them all, it would be to tedious. Wherefore I will but showe the varietic of one onely, for example and that shalbe, Toglio, I take, toglio, tolgo, I take, togli, toi, thou takest, toelje, tolle, toe, to, he taketh, togljamo, we take, togljete, yee take, togljono, tolgono, they rake, togli, to, te, take thou, togliete, take yee, toglievo, I did take, toglievamo, wee did take, tolh, I tooke, toglieft, thou tookeft, rolfe, he tooke, togljemmo, tog ljeste, tolfero, we, yee, they tooke, ho tolto, I hauc take, ebbitolto, I had take, avefsi tolto, had I taken, avreitolto, I should have taken, aver to/to, to have taken, torro, I shall take, torrai, thou halt take, torra, he shall take, torremo, torrete, torranno, wee, yee, they shall take, torre, tor, togliere, to take, esser per torre, aver a torre, dever torre, to be, or haue; to tak, in my next booke you shall have this Verbe set out at large.

Of the fourth Coningation.

In the fourth Coningation, without the Rules, are Ire, and gire, to goe. There are also certaine others, which somewhat doo varie, but in the Indefinitious onely, as Aprire, dire, morire, salire, venire, To open, say, dye, ascende, come: and certaine others, in whiche I wyl vse breuitie. And here is the ende of one of the two principal divisions of the speach (as I told you before) that is to say, of the two mutable partes. Nowe let vs come to the immutable.

to the Italian tongue. 12 S Of the immutable part.

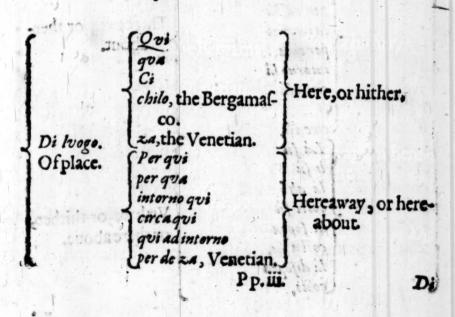


He immutable, or indeclinable, (take which you like best) have beene heretofore of many learned men, divided into source chiefest partes, and parcels, which be very necessary, and so behoveful, that the Italian tongue may not in any wise be without them, because they are such an ornament and beautifying of it: and these

spale 10

are they, the Aduerbes, the Coniunctions, the Prepositions, and the Intersections: whose significations I will briefely shewe vnto you, and first we will beginne with the Aduerbes.

Of the Aduer bes.



Anecessarie Induction

Di qui diqua Hence, or auoyde. quinci di quinci Downe here, or hither. Quagin. Vp here, or hither. Quasú. Diqua,edila. here, there, hence, thence ivi There, or thither, or quivi thereaboutes. costá cola la. Di costa dila Thence. Cdi li. Di luoge. Perla Ofplace. per li per de la la d'intorno per cola Thereaway, or therla interno about. per cola intorno la circalá circa li. Lá (N là alto costi (sò Vp here, or thither, la fopra or there aboue, costa fu. La disopra sosti.

(La grie	
	Jiá basso	Down hither, or thi
28	costi que	ther, or there below
	la fotto	
191	costa gin.	3001
	SLác qui qui clá.	There, or here, or there.
focusin.	S Appo, or apresso,	Hard by, and some
	3 22/10/01/11/10/10	tymes, after.
	Ove	act and The Care
	Sdeve Control	Where, or whither.
gh, oras of	20, or P, poetical.	Savincie, or windier.
.00	inonde.	
	SNosco,	With ys.
\	Teco:	Swith thee,
Di luogo.	CD'onde	thought to complete
Of place.	2 de onde	Whence, or from
it, or out		S whence,
	Sinpublice	Openly.
f.	In palese.	
	3 Aurove.	Elswhere, or other- where.
ppon,	Scalttonde	From fome other
	D' altronde	place.
}	Lácve	A. Marine
	la dove.	There, whereas,
	lá d' onde	whereupon,
	(Indi S	3 Miles
	guind.	10HO?
1	di quindi.	From thence,
Tank W	di quivi.	CALLED .
47		D'attorne

A necessary Induction

	3	
	[D'attorno	3 77
	D'intorno	And the Visit of
	Corca and cerca	-About.
in the specific	Intorno	an alles for
100 1007	[In giro	Jan
	(Per tutti i lati	3,000
	Ovunque	STAIN THE PARTY OF
orings, c	Dove fina	money for the Wil
	Dovunque	Wherefoeuer.
beneathin v	Oveche	
Action (20	Doveche	
	In qualunque luogh	0)
121	Quantunque	? Although , or as of
- July 19 194	Benche	Crentimes.
	Quantunque volte	2 centures,
	5 Dentro	
	Entre	Within.
Dilvoge.	(Fvori	5
Ofplace.		Otolog, but to
mo ho o	Difeori	Without, or out
.00	Frora	Catalogua our
	Fuere	11/1/2017
	LFori commonly	
	Sú	· same ?
-2002/00/00/29	Sufe	Sa simmon
	2 Sopra-	Abot abbout
datino att	Sovra	" all all all
	Adofso	A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A
	Cornella	
	(Al'smfufo	Evoward.
beered.	S Alimfuso Alascesa	Wpward.
forest, upon,	S Alimfuso 2 Aliascesa 2 Super	Wpward.
focustry poor	SAlmino Alascesa Super SGin	hVp by
focess upon	SAlinfuso Alascesa Super Sciú Giú Gunso	1720 000
foctors upon	S Alimfuso 2 Aliascesa 2 Super	hVp by

•	-In occulto	3
- Janaia	20ccultamente	Secretly, or privily
Albionoi's	C. Secretamente	3
	CAlto	Zene
	3 la alto	high, or there ahigh
Dilvogo	Cladalio.	Trible Connection
Ofplace,	SBaffo	Low, beneath, or below.
W	labasso. Lapje, or apjedi.	A foote, or on feete.
PV bho its	Dalungi, or lange	? Farre of.
Salotom w	Idilungi, or luntano.	The Contract
	Sopra, or disopra	> Aboue.
.Y.	2 forto, or diforto	Synder.
L	Catrayerfo.	5 Ouerthwart,
£ 110.10 .	20ggi.	
A Paris	A queste giorni]
an model] oggidi	Land Grane
1 (3 aquestitempi.	Now adayes.
	hoggimai modernamente.	Tibra
	C Horamai	403734
1 2	Shormai	Already, or more
	Zho mai.	5 then tyme.
	COra, on hora	de ceminu
Ditempo.	Steste Winter	Nowe.
Of tyme.	Cadefo.	
foreward	Ja. projemo	Presently, or
	Jadesso adesso.	now.
1	Pieri, or bieri.	} Yesterday.
modde	Dimerigio	Atnoonetyde, or
	Jamezzo di.	Yester day morning
Jan-	lerfera.	Yester night.
,time	Stamane	This morning.
400	? stamatina.	Samon of thing.
	04:	

A necessarie Induction

This day. Sto gisrno In the morning. Dimatina. Posdomani. next day, to morow Stafera. This evening. Stanotte. This night. By night. Dinotte. When it is late, Su'ltardi. By day. Di giorno. To morow. Domani. Al'alba deldi. At the break of day to morow morning Do matina. Early. Abon ora. Before day. Inanzi di. Or ora ad' hora, ad' bora By and by, euen adesso adesso. now. Pur'ora. Ditempe. A while fithence, póco fa. of late. Oftime. pur adesso. Tutta via ogni ora sempre mai Alwayes. sempre di continuo continuamente Inanzi Before, or foreward ayanti Adjetro Behinde. dietro di djetro. Nigh, a neighbour, Vicino. Per lo addjetro Heretofore, in anticamente Per lo passato. times past,

Por lo inanzi. da qui inanzi Hereafter, per lo avvenire per l'avvenire. Per tempo in tempo In time. Catempo (With tyme. Const tempo The day following. il sequente giorno. Fingua fin ora in fino aqui da indi in qua Hitherto, vntil in fino al presente this day. fingus in fino al di d'oggi Ditempo. in fino a questo gierno in fino adesso. From thence fore-Da indi inanzi dainds. warde. Longtyme Longo tempo. Gran pezza gia molto tempo A good while fince. di gran tempo un pezzo fa grantempo fa. Quickly. Swiftly. Welogemente. out of hand. 3 De fatto. de subito on a sodaine, forthe with, incontinent. incontinente imantinente. Q.ii. Speffe

Of time,

Anecessary Induction

	Speffo Sovente.	Often.
fice.	Speffe volte	Oftentimes.
	SRado dirado.	Seldome.
4.700	Rade volte	Seldome times.
na kalawang	Sman mai	Euer, or neuer,
	giamai. Quando quando mai. Vnque	When.
Ditempo. Of time.	alcuna volta qualche volta alcuna fiata tal volta	Sometimes.
.sbr	Tardo, tardi.	Late.
	Nonmai, or mai. Al' bora.	Neuer. Then.
of alidw bo	Mentre.	Whileft.
	Qualora. Quando che sia.	At what time. When so euer it be.
	Alle volte.	At times.
	Il piu delle volte. Già, or digià.	For most times. Already.
	Sempre	City
	frutta via.	Miwayes.
	Sempremai	Continually, euer-
	Idi continuo.	more.
odaine, for	S Giornalmente Sognigiorno.	Dayly, euery day.
incontant,	THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE	Beni

		8	
on SB	ne ·	endiwell.	
DI Bo	nisimo	or Very we	11.
0	timamense	Mod we	
Serie oro spo		Edill.	
Pe	Cimo	Very eui	11.
1.p.	simamente	Molten	1 Neganasti
on res B	dele	Faithful	Ofdenva
on madam no	delmonte	Faithful	lu oni
Ores no.	te at a	Adome	d or decked
.onson	on a	Anothe	a, or decked
Diqualite Co	talailui	J. Minny,	or deckedly.
Of qualitie. SV	dentyers	Z	
J V 0	that chacute	Willing	ly.
	buona voglsa	Dinivi 3	
Leid P	cvore	1 20	
	ntutto'l cvore	Hartely	
	byon cvore		
THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE	rdialmente	Perceis	
	viamente	Wifely.	A comes
1 20	ottamente 3	Learned	ly.
Ve	ramente	Truely.	an in C
(Fa	Isamente.	Falfely.	rins of
(0	Molio	Much.	C. Land
A	bastanza	Enough	
to cerily or cer	fsai	Endugh	
ol neue (Pe	ý.)	More	Utilis Parist
CVI	a pire	Lives	
201	olto piss	Muchm	ore.
Di quantità.	(SAI DIÚ	3000	7
ZOC- Friend Po	CO	Little.	
Porquadite.	chisime sansa	roig Wert lier	10
Elv.fpccally.	mo mo	Mal Coren	consolere.
Strange Sico	tanto	Somuch	oringrea,
Factorial well.	ntopiù	Benifeman	gmî)
The more axell.	(sai più	Somuch	Property of the last of the la
A diogether,	meanto più	Afai	more.
30	vanto? \H		le commel
See Chee		ow much, or e	is, as much.
		Qq.iii.	Non,

Anecessarie Induction

Nóne, Nóngià Nón mica No anche Signer nó	No. No. Not now. Not a cromme. Neither.
Non mica Ne anche	Nota cromme,
Ne anche	Nota cromme,
	Neither.
1 Stener no	
La de Commit	Sir no.
Messer no	Mailterno
	Ladie, or madam n Mystres no.
	Nothing that is, Fully,
Christa	
Nulla 18 7	Nothing.
Si	-Yea,or,I,
	TOWN COMMENT
Control of the Contro	$\{(a,b),(a,b)\}$
	For certaine, affu-
	redly.
	W. NOO. C.
The second secon	30. 12.
	030.00
Invero	the leading to the le
Coficerto	Truely, verily, or cer
Divero	tes, or euen fo.
	Arlango,
	43729
Troppo.	7 To much.
Disoverchio	Superfluous.
14 - Caston annount	More rather.
Desilimamente	Chiefely specially.
Panisimamente	Moit learnedly.
	Very or most well.
TEMPORE TO SELECTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE PR	Wholy, altogether,
	Sytterly. Meno
	Signora no Madonna no Njente che sia Apunto Nyénte Nulla Si Certo Si cérto Per cérto Al fermo Certamente Al sicuro Di certo Veramente In vero Goscerto Di vero In verita Troppo Di soverchio Als simamente Massimamente Detinto

-0.4	Meno	Leffe.
Jours 1	Péco mino	A little lesse.
	Apóco, a apóco	By little, and little.
	Piano	Softly.
Diminuire	Pián pián o	Very foftly.
Of Dimini-	Alquanto	Somewhat.
fling,	Niunacofa	Noonething
	Pose	A little.
	Pochetto	Very little.
And The	Pjeinarzipje	J foote before foote
	Altrimente	Otherwife.
Di discreti-	Senza	Without.
one.	Separatamente	Senerally.
Of discreti-	Puntamente	Pointmeale.
on.	Secretamente	Secretly.
	Apertamente	Openly.
- initial	A fede, or afe	7 In faith.
val aut.	Sopra la miafede	Vpon my faith.
.vlid	Alla fede	Infaith,
Diginrame-	Sunverita	Yea in veritie,
10	Per mia fede	By my faith,
Of fwear-	In verita di Dio	By the veritie of god
ring.	Daglant'huomo	By an hone ft man.
-4P.	A fedi Gentil'hu-	By the fayth of a ge
3, 130	omo	telman.
	Per l'anima mia	By my foule.
510) 1.4:	Per Dio	By God.
	Afede Dio	By the faith of god.
	(O fee li	Ohif,
Di desidera-	O Dioveglia	God graunt.
romponer.	Ofe Dio Voleffe	Oh if God would.
Of wishing	O Dio voleffe	I would to God.
or defiring.	O pjaccja a Dio	May it please God.
150 200 1000	Oche .	Oh that,
.5100	Hand A	Goarda

A necessary Induction

'	Const	2011
1 1	Guards	Beholde.
la coffe	Nonarischiare	Venture not.
) Di aesedere	Guardati	Take heede.
Of forbyd	- Debnon	Fie no.
ding.	Ngtfare	Doe not.
1 200	Vedi	See. Financi 10
thing	Guardaben	Jooke well.
	Sorvia	Nove good
	Grsu	Nowegoeto
losoci e locio	(Fá	Doe.
	Sú	Vp.
22	Alagagliarda	Mightily.
D. C. C. C.	Coraggio	Courage.
De inanima-	Spedifcila	Dispatch it.
J re.	Z Finiscila.	Finishe it.
of incoura-	1 11 1	Strongly.
ging.	Or oltre	On further.
- dislyr	Davalorofo	Likea valiant.
1	Arditamente	Worthily.
o river	Valoro samente	Valiantly Valiantly
44.0	C Dabravo	Per nea feet
	2 Alabraya	Brandy.
Englishmon	LBrayamente	TANK ME
Can la dans	title for	A feet of
sag a man (ar	[Insjememente	Together.
I I	(Parimente	31 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Di ragunare	Similmente	Elnlike fort.
of affem-	-Dipari	OLD and
bling.	Appari	
500	2 Stpari	By couples.
anine.		By troupes, or companies.
Pupito a por	(Piú.	More.
Di parazan-	Meno	Leffe. Smith to
narre,	(Viapiú	3.200
Of compa-	Molto più	Much more.
\$ \$10.5 2 St. A STR	2 Assaipm	Cividen more.
L mng.	Callenda	
	•	Via

		8
15	(Viameno	2
1 12	3 Assaimeno	Much lesse.
10 . 100 987	C Molto meno	J
	5 Pocopiis	7 A little more
	2 Poco meno	SA little lesse.
1	S Megliore	Better.
	Meglio	2 2001
Di parango	S Peggiore	Worfe.
nare.	- ¿Péggio CTanto	5
of compa	Cotanto	Asmuch
ring	(Altrétante	3
	Duecotanti	
	Il doppio	As much more.
	Trecotanti	
11 3137		The most in the world.
in original	Ariffetto) 0.00
Ji 10 Ji	Arimpetto	Maria Laboration
	Allaro	In respect, or com-
40730	Accanto	parison.
	A comparatione	\mathbf{j}
1	Salveche)
-10	Salvo	
1	Solo	
Di eccet-	Eccetto	Coming avenue
2 tare,	Eccettoche	Sauing, excepte,
Of excep-	Foor che	onely. If not, or, but that.
ting.	Da questo in fuori	1 morjor, out that.
Theresees	Infuori	A SANGE
	Fuori	
Compalar se	Se non	Just Hills
Di similatu-	Come	As.
dine.	Sicome	So as.
of fimili-	Cos	So, or thus.
tude.	Agvifa	In fuch wife.
Eliantanio	Quali) willow
	Rr.i.	40

Anecessary Induction

C	c In modo	1
1	Intal mode	
Di similitu-		THE SHAREST STATE OF THE SHAREST
dine.	In manjera	In fuch manner, or
Offimili-	\ Nelmedessimo modo	
	Inguisa	wife,
tude,	or gvisatale	
	Cosi fatta mente	
C	CForse	Perhaps.
	2 Peraventura	Peraduenture
Di dubbjo.	LSe per caso	3 If case.
Cof doub-	S Per caso	In case, perchance, it
ting.	2 Accaso	S may happen,
1	CA forte	
Standy D.	Perforte	{Infort,
>	(Ve,or velle	5
1	3 Ecco	Beholde.
Di dimos-		3
trare,	¿ Eccolo	Behold him, or it.
Of shew-	Eccola	Behold hir, orit.
ing,	And fo forth.	(, , , , ,
1	Mi, Ti, Vi, Li, Le, C.	And so forth.
C	Megljo	Better.
Di sceglière	Piùrosto	Rather.
Of choise.	ZAnzi	
Corchone.		S But, rather.
OF collura	5 Tentone	(Gropingly,
or genuic	Ginochione	On the knees.
[believen	Clnanzi	7
	2 Avanti .	Before.
	¿ Davanti	2
	Djetro.	The state of the s
	Didjero	>Behinde.
Di ordine.	(Poi	\$ 25075
Of order.		* 1 * 1 * 1 * 1 * 1 * 1 * 1
10.0.00	Poscia	100
	1 Dapoi	After
The second	Dopoi	1 200 1
	Diroi	of fmill-
(, ,)	Doppo	tude. Starte
	in Z	Frantam

	CFratanto	7.0
	3 Tratanto	In the meane while.
	Cin tanto	3
	Olire à cjò	Besides that.
	Oltre à questo	Besides this.
ere di volle 19	(Subito	7
A CONTRACTOR OF A	Subito Subito	By and by, ftrayght
	Disubito	way.
	Hor' ora	
Di ordine,	Adesso adesso	
Of order .	Allafine	In the end, at last,
oj visto.	(Percjo	2
	Perno	Therefore.
	L Pertanto	3
	Onde	Continue
	Láonde	Whereupon.
7131	Prima	3
20 517 1	Primamente	First, or first of all.
	Primjeramente	3 C 2 3 C 3 C 3 C 3 C 3 C 3 C 3 C 3 C 3
	Secondo	(Second or feconda-
	Secondariamente	Crily or thereafter.
	Onde avviene?	How doth it happer
	Onde é?	From whence is it?
Car or then	Perche?	Wherefore
Didomadare		By what occasion?
Of asking.	Ache modo?	In what manner.
,,,,,	Ache guisa?	In what wife?
	Ove?	Where?
	Quando?	When.
Di dichjara-		That is.
re,	Verbigratia	As for example.
Of declara-	Ergo	Then.
tione	S'intende	So t'is ynderstood.
- and the solid is	Commence	Jove is filder mood.

Anecessary Induction Of the Conjunction,

Now even as we have declared the Adverbes, and the meaning of them, now will we come to the Conjunctions, and will doo the lyke of them, hoping that by them you shall doo muche good, for they are very necessarie, if they be well noted,

1	E(a confonant fol	ng) And.
Di congiun-	Ance]
~ C	Anche	LAIC.
Of ioyning,	A STATE OF THE STA	Alfo.
or coupling	Etrandio Altress Poetical	
7.	In modo che	In such sort as.
4	In guisa che	In fuch wife as.
	Di manjera che	Sinfuch manner as
		a In such manner of
1125 0 50		fort as.
Di contimar	Si fattamente che	
il senso, in par	Pin tosto .	Rather.
lare, et con-	Laonde	Wherupon.
ginngerle	Pin tosto che	Rather that or then
parole,	Se	LIf.
Of continu	Senon	Ifnot.
	1 III managaran	So that.
ling the sense		Since that.
in speech &		J If not that.
ioyning the	Perche	(Wherfore, because,
wordes.	Pertanto	(forwhar,
D.C. I.		as, the which, or who,
		han, than, Wherefore,
.Logication	because laure analysis	hand or wishin
The first of	because, but onely w	nerof or within.
	Cheche II II	At the least.
IN S	Chechi	

Peroche	Man Comment
perche	For because, be-
	cause that ther-
impero che	fore.
impercioche	
	As, or euen.
	How?
0	Or eyther.
Overo	Or els, million 10
	Oryet.
	But.
	J Neither.
Oibo	7 1.5
fib	1 45
	Fy, what the divel
	is this?
	The Part of Early Street
	for some
	50000
	The state of the s
	Styl, whift.
The second secon	
Qb.	5 mil 111
	Oh, or hey.
	Who is there?
	Who goeth there
	J. Walle Boeth theres
	2010/181
	In vaine, or to no
	ende,
	Chae,
inutilmicate	
D .	
	perche percio che impero che impero che. Come come O Overo O pure Ma Ne

Rr. iii.

Of scarsitie.

A necessary Induction

6	SApena oli	Cond
1	a fatica	Scarfely, www.
J Of Carlitie.	a gran pena	with labour,
1 STOLING WINGS	a gran ferial	vneasie.
	a gran fatica	Vilcanc.
	Cassicilmente.	
Circus I	Nulla	
	njente	Nothing, no one
TOMP!	punto	thing, or nough
Of nothing	punto punto	atal,
	nessuna cosa	10404300 200-161
	njuna cosa.	with the same of the
ונוי.	(Eb	No.
	deb	c7/0-1
	deh si	right and the second
the Market	deb no	I pray you,
05	ch si	I pray,
Ofpraying.	per l'amor di dio	of courtefie,
	deb per vostra fe	for Gods fake.
	deb per vostra cortesia	101 GOUS LANCE
	acoper vojtra cortejia	
	pereorsia	
Co. t	ds gratia.	Sammer's
31:01	0	The state of the state of
	ob	P
	ab	01502
	abi .ots	Atas, helas,
of Commission	obi	aies me,
of forowing !	oi me	werie me,
inticos:	hoime	werie werie,
towards district	bei	oh God,
	Lassome	No to the visit
	abi lafe	[In var
concern of	ob Die.	
	on Dia.	Nondi
		Zvena

-		
	(Nendimeno	1 Marie
the will we had	njente di meno	Name to lotte
9114	njente di manco	Neuerthelesse,
	nondi manco.	the Control of the Control of
The second second	Tuttavia	(Notwithstan-
	Trutta volta.	ding. Lacate of
1) Early on G
Del contra-	Imperoche.	3 For because.
710.	Benche	-72917
of contra-	Se ben che	
rictie.	come che	
	ancorche	O Leha Down to
1400119311	ancora che	Howbeit, although
	avengache	
and do and	quantunque che	The walling Tolly
	etiandsoche	in I
		University of the second
Canal	Contutto che.	/ Analystan (
Del scema-	Almeno	Atthe least,
	Lal manco.	Tic Coldsant Sorred Date?
Of with-	Purche .	Sothat.
drawing.	Stanto	Somuch Somuch
rate boos ni	Colo.	. S. Onely.
	C Percio che	Because that,
Di conceder	Saccio	STotheende.
cafo.	Carrinche	Sto the end that
of yeelding.	¿ Concjo sia.	For as much.
. Icafel 10 91	Concro sia cosa	For as much as,
0.00		
1 / 1000	Iconcio sia cosa che	1 LTI-
	Dunque	Then.
מ כ נו	adunque	1.121
Di conclu-	- lu summa	There will have a seed o
dere	In fine	In fumme, in th'end
	Cala fine.	5
	Olive oani ereden	za. Beyond al credit.
ding.	C Pero	3 (0)
	3000	Therefore.
	2 interes	Cinciple.
- 20 ·	Cimpero.	
	1,0	Laonde.

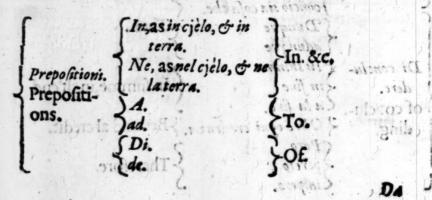
A necessary Induction

(La onde.	Whereupon.
Dicocludere	Ilperche.	The cause why.
Of conclu-		Otherwise,
ding.	alirimente.	Lita Caron To
Ofdoubt,	Ofi, ono.	Eeither yea, or no.
vied to ad-	Qra.	Nowe.
orne the	Piere.	do o Yct promosto
(speach.	Ben.	J-Wel

Of the Prepositions, and Interiections.

The Prepolitions and Interiodions, heretofore of some have been divided into two parcels, and of other some they have not, but have gone together in one. Nowe I considering of them, have thought it good, to let them both goe together, for so much as many woordes are both Prepositions, and Interiodions. And being separated, would as it were (to the vnlearned) bree de a kind of confusion. Wherfore I pray you to accept them in good part, and weigh my good wil.

Of the Prepositions, and Interiections.



Carrie Carry	(Da.	7 From or of.
Danie diese	Per.	For, by, or through
2	Dopp.	After.
	Sopra.	Vpon.
	Di sopra.	Aboue.
	Olire.	Beyond, or beside,
1	Djetro.	Behynd.
	Apresso.	At, with, by, or after
	Apetto.	In comparison.
1	S Con.	? With, as with:
	2 Con esso, or essa.	
	Senza.	Without, as without hym.
1 111111	(Ver	
	Zverso	Towardes.
	Linverse.	5
	[Intra	beren a horsky delication
ina toonio	inc.	Betweene, amongst
Prepositioni	tra	or within.
7Prepositi-	fra.	overskind and best to
ons,	(Sotto	Vnder Vnder
des agrees and	de sotto,	thing it is particle, as a surjective
	Contra	alone began always contra
	2 contro	Againft,
H-CARA II	Lincontro.	7.5
	C Accanto	Direct for Helps
	Zallato	Neare, by the fide.
1.772	Eprèsso.	reas order of the little
	Rimpetto	516 111 110 11
	} per mezzo	>Oueragainst.
	Chrimpetto.	Cucia Salino
	(Fin	3 4 3 4 1 1
A Company	fino	The selection of the second
,bridow	Lano	Wntyl, or
addum ac	1 infino	vnto,
	Cinsino.	Town I some I some
.1	SI	i. Ayanti

A necessarie Induction

nanzi	3000
V. due	
Atorno	. \About.
irca uori	3 Without,
Dentro	. Within.
in the second	Downe.
Delá . Mas	On thother fide.
Diqua	On this fide.
ungs	Earre of.
	Pentro

Nowe God willing will wee drawe to an ende, and make a conclusion of this little woorke, for lamfare, you are weerie to heate fo long a proces.

Not fo fir but I pray you proceede. You are to note that in this language we have certaine little parcels, as it were prepositions, which never goe alone, but are alwayes joyned to other wordes, and specially to Verbes, And these be they and other such like, as,

Du	in	Diffare	Tovndoe	
Di	in	Diffido	I miftraft.)	
Es	in	Efalto	I exate:	
Mis	in	Misteredere	To misbeleeue.	
Pos	in ·	Pospongo	I fet against.	
Ra	in	Raccoglio	I doo gather.	
Re	in	Refeiro	I figh againe.	
Ri	in	Ripiglio	I doo take againe.	
Tra	in	Trametto	I doo put betweene.	
Fra	ino	Frastaglio	I doo hacke or choppe.	
Tras	in .	Trafforto	I doo transport	
Inter	in	Interompe	I doo interrupt.	
Secure.		5.6.1.	Then	

Then are there other such little parcels which are vsed often, marieas, it were, for an ornament of the speech then for necessitie, and they be these,

Egh, as, Egli non é ancor grantempo passato,

It is not yet long time passed,

Ei,as, Eino'l fapramai persona,

No person shall ener knowe it.

Ne,as, Io me ne parti e me n'andai, I parted and went awaye.

E,as, Emi pare una gran cosa, che,

Me thinkes it is a great thing, that,

Ben,as, Benmipareva di strano, che, Itseemed strange ynto me, that.

Pur, as, Stapur anedere;

Saie, staie, and see, or beholde.

There refleth but one thing to showe, and that is to showe the strange, diners, and funding meaninges of the worde, che, and the conjoyning of it, with other wordes, of the which I have ben requelted divers times of fundry my friendes, and also I thinke it a good thing, and necessarie to all men. Although somewhat we have spoken of it about yet wee came nothing neere it. There is no voyce fo much, and so often vsed in the Italian tongue, as is, che, and that is because it hath so many fignifications, for sometimes it is Relatine, and other whilest not, and accordeth with all, Cases, Numbers, and Genders, and when it hath an Article it hath the nature of the Latine Neuter, as we have fayd aboue in the Pronounes. Sometimes, it ferueth as a beginning of a naration, after the preface as thus, Dico adanque: che, Wherefore I faye that , che, sometimes serueth as it were for a forewarning, as, Taprego, che tiuo nemieo del mio mal non rida. I pray thee that thy enemie faugh not at my euill, sometimes it doth as it were answeare vnto that, that is spoken afore and hath the meaning of perche, as.

L'anima, ch'e fot da Dio è fasta gentile,

A necessarie Induction

Che giá d'altrui non puo venir tal gratia. My foule that onely of God is made gentle, For that such grace can come from no other. Sometimes it showeth as it were what may happen, as thus, Non fare; che non te ne avenga qualche male, Do not; to thend there happe not some mischance to thee. Sometimes it dooth as it were, showe the matter and substance, of that, that we talke of, as thus, Questa novella djede tanto cheridere, This newes gave cause of such laughter, Sometimes it showeth the meaning of, I medesimo, but after another manner, as thus, Io voglio, che tu sappi, che io ti porto grandissimo amore,

I wil, that thou know, that I beare thee very great loue. Sometimes it is dobbled and signifieth, cjas cuna cosa che, any thing that, and we say, che, che,

Sometimes it is set as a beginning of every chapter or else diuers parcels, as thus,

Che'l diamante e pju duro di tutte l'Itre piètre,

That the Diomond, is harder then all other stones, or els thus.

Che'l cjelo è pju duro che 'l diamente,

That the heaven is harder then a Diomond.

Sometimes it maketh as it were a comparison, as thus, Pju duro che'l Diamante.

More harder then Diomond, or els,

Alessandro su pju fortunato, che alcun'altre signore del mondo, Alexander was more fortunate, then any other Lord in the worlde.

Againe it is dobbled and joyned to many other woordes and fayings, as partly we have showed afore and partly will showe here, and then make an ende.

Accjeche

An corche	To the end.	Solche	although that
2 Avenga che	Sthat. Shirts of	Salvache	Only that or
Comeche		Eccetto che	except that,
	For al than book	Fuor che	purp or
	For as muchas,	Subito che	Social
- Cl. 1. Lame	Southouter Print Inthe	Tamofto che	As foone as.
Elsendo che	Beyngthat.	Toftoche	
(Perche	Wherefore.		2.0
Olsra che	Befides that?		Afore that.
Ilperche	The cause why		Vntill that
forfeche		Tanta	and land
Peril che	Wherfore that	THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY OF THE	
ogni voltache		(1) はます者に関係をかけるようよう。	
Pressoche	Afterthat	Talmete che	
Imperoche	for fo much	Postoche	So that.
Nonche	Not that	Purche	
Percjoche	For because	Peró che	
Mentre che	Whiles that.	Dunche che	in the state of
Dache		Dimodo che	esta de ses.
Poiche		第7年19	化相 [2] [5]
Dopo	Since that.	and the same	Heles Carlotte
Dapoiche	}		
Poscjache	Maria Shirt and	1	at h Lessen State
Giache	A service person	a warm n	500 Mars

And thus I ende befeeching all curteous gentlemento accept my good will, and still remember it is not my profession, that which I have doone, I have doone for good will, and did it onely to pleasure a private friend of myne, not thinking it shoulde have come to lyght, for if I had I woulde have taken greater heede, if it bee well accepted I aske no more, if it bee not; blame not mee, but blame my friend that was the cause thou sees it. If I can see or perceyue by any meanes thou doest pleasure in it, I promise Ssiii.

A necessarie Induction

159

thee a better if not here I end for euer, If perchance thou finde among the Aduerbes, Conjunctions, Prepositions, and Interigations any worde twife, confider the fundrye meaninges of them, for as they have divers natures to diverfly they areplaced, And thus commit so thee to the Almighty, who profper & keepe re 2000) thee, and me to his wil, and pleasure, and fend vs grace to ferue him. From his lodging in Woster place, thine to his power, I. F. Clina the The canfen by & Finche SVntill that Flooriste forfeche Patisco Il male, sperando il bene : Peril che Sperando vivo, vivendo moore. After that Talencie che Pressure Serio cioc Sasto . Percioche Whilestingt. Mentire che

Since that,

2-00-00-00-00-00-C

actept my good will, and full remember it is not my proful ion, that which I have doone, I have doone for good will, and did it onely to pleafure a prinate friend of myne, not thinking it shoulde have come to light for if I had I woulde have taken greater heade, if it beewell accepted I aske no more, if it beer at blame not mee, but blame my friend that was the canse thou does the I can see or perceyue by any meanes thou doest pleasure in it, I promise cayue by any meanes thou doest pleasure in it, I promise there

Regole necessarie per indurre gli taliani à proferir la Lin-

A moved wie Induction



Parmi Gentilhvomi-

m, se io volessi pigliar sopra di me, a dimostrar la naiura di questa vai ri ilugua Inglese, io pigliserer troppo gran carico sopra di me, & m' po gran carico sopra di me, & m' andersa invilupando m un simile Luberinto, che senza grandisti ma jauca, longo tempo, e continuo sudio non mone potria leggi ermente

encon Came pou dotta di mesniente di manco il meglio che io so, esposible venunte che io posso di manco il meglio che io so, esposible venunte che io posso di manco il meglio che io so, esposible venunte che io posso di manco di manco il meglio che io so, esposibile venunte che io posso di manco di

Questa Lingua legite sou dirla sejetta, credo che sia la pju ansiusa Lingua de surve se altre, percjó che ella e derivata da moltevalire unque, e ogni de va togljendo delle parole in presto. Molte nepiglia da la Italiana, pju da la Todesca, assat pju da la Franzese, e infinite dala Batina, e anche taluna da la Greva. Massi amo come si voglia, il introvimento al cortese Lettore, ma questo tengo per sermo, che la vera, e antica Lingua Inglese, é tutta dermata de la Monosiliaba, perche tinte dermate da altre Lingua parole che hamo pju di una filaba, sono quasi inglese inanze che ella sosse cost consusa, e mescolata come e poche parole baverest trovate di duo journe si dibe, massino di una, quanto al proservità, ella e demararja à la nostra, perche se una parola é di moli e lettere non

Anecessarie Induction

si proferiscono, tutte la qual cosa è causa che olla è dissibile à imè parare. Nel scriverla, è proferirla, ella s'acorda alquanto con la Franzese. Ma per farla breve, venjamo alle lettere, e vediamo quante lettere si usano ne la Lingua Inglese.

Le lettere che comunemente in questa Lingva si usano, sone

venti otto; & queste sono d'esse.

A. a. b. c. d. e. ee. f. g. h. i, k. l. m, n. o. oo. p. q. r. s, t. v. u. w. x. y. z, &.

Gli Ingless proferiscono le loro lettere contrario à le nostre, e

questo é il lor' modo:

Ac. bi. ci. di. i. et il doppio ce. come il nostro doppio ii, e longo: ef. gi. ach. ei. che. el. em. en. el semplice o, come noi altri, ma il doppio oo. come il nostro u.e longo pi, chiu. er. es. ti,iu. doppio iu. ex. vei iserd. and. onero, &.

I Vocali che communementes usano in questa Lingua, sono

sette, cjoé, a, e. ce. i, o, oo. u.

Comunemente l'a si profesisce di una manjera, non cosi largo come saccjamo il nostro: ma come sarebbe adire ea, posto insième. L'esemplice, giusto come il nostroi, & breve: Il doppio, anche a quel modo, ma un paco piu lango: il semplice e, quando viène solo nel sine di una parola, ouero si gli vien djetro qualche Consonante bisogna proferirlo breve: et suori de la bocca, come: This beast I sie, Questa bestia io amazzo. Overo, I gocto bed, so vado in letto. Overo, I hust my leg. so mi hó satto male à la mia gamba. Tutte queste parole, se, se, se, hed, bed, leg, sono proferite alte, pure, e sopra il tutto se. Breve, come, a l'Italiana, e così bisogneria proferirlo nel'a. b. c. ma non si sa, perche ci sono così usati. Il doppio ce, sempre sia in che parola si vgolia, è proferito come bo detto di sopra, come l'Italiano ij. ma lungo, come sarebbe adire.

I see, so vedo: my knee, il mio ginocchio: I weene, so penso. Tutte queste parole, See, knee, weene, bleede, seede, bee, o altre simile, bisogna che siano prosorite longhe, & alquanto dentro la bocca, & perció sempre tirerai il doppio ce, pin a la lono, ga del semplice. Il simile habbiame a fare dell' o semplice, e del del 00 doppio. L'o semplice ha da esser proferito largo, e alto, con la bocea apèrta, & alquanto breve, come: A barren Do is as swift as a Ro. Vna Cèrva sterile é si veloce come un Cervo. Overo, I loue God, so amo Dio. Overo, He hath a Rod, Lui ha mua verga. Ma pur anche quando u segue l'o, non va prosferito cosi alto, ma un poco pin basso, come, I loue, so amo: & cosi de gli altri. L'oo doppio va proferito giusto come il nostro u puro, & alquanto longo, come, This woman I woo, so faccjo l'amor à questa donna. Overo, This woorke I doo, Questa opera io faccjo.

L'i, gli 'nglesi le proferiscono a questo modo, come se fosse ei, & alquanto largo, & longo, ma non troppo come i, che vuol dir, lo, e cosi va proferito il y, senon che l'y vien quasi sempre nel fine di unaparola. Quel le parole che cominciano con i vocale, scambjano l'i in y, accio non ci sia confusione, perche se i vien

nel principio di molte parole, è proferito come il g.

L'u qualche volta é vocale, qualche volta consonante, e doversa haver due forme: ma non é cosi, La vocale va proferita bassa, e alquanto liquida, come, Thus, cosi, Thou, tú, You, voi. La consonante va proferito come l'Italiana, come, Vaine, vano, very much, assaissimo, Veluet, Veluto, & simile altre.

L'u doppio ha questa forma, w, e va proferito molto liquido, come, With, con: overo insjème, Water, acqua, & simili

altre ya

Degli consonanti non faremo troppo longo discorso, ma il più breve che posso gli passeremo via. Il b va sempre proserito piemo, e puro. Il csempre puro, pieno, & non mai liquido, e quasi
come, che, in Italiano: et se h li segue, va proserito come si. Il d
er l'f non accade parlarne. L'h è di grand' ornamento à la
lingua linglese, er si è la piu discile lettera per eli Italiani da
proserve, perche è di gran sorza, massime in simile parole come que se: Thou, tú, that, quello, this, questo. Per proserir
simile parole come vanno proserite, bisogna come sarèbbe adire
tenir i denti quasi insseme con apoggiarvi la punta della lingua
tramèzzo, e parlando subitamente rittrarla indiètro, e appoggiarla

Regole necessarie

arla al palato della bocca: à proferire what, che cosa, which, quale, who, ch:, where, dove, bisogna fare come se volessi suppje are, & tenir la lingua ferma nel mezzo della bocta, senza toca car njente, e comincjar à proferir lentatamente. Mane le parole che comincjano con h, come, Hay, fjeno, hat, capello, how come, hen, una gallina, & simile altre inumerabile, bisogna ufare una certa gran forza nel proferile: massimamente ne l'hé proferirlo pjeno, e grasso.

L'i spesse volte, se vien nel principio di una parola si confacon il g, & é consonante, come, laspet, Gasparo, lob, Giobe, lohn, Giovanni, e simile altre : e dove va projerito come vocale, & liquido, spesso gli inglesi inavedutamente errano circa questa lettera, e per suggire simile errore, cominciano le loro parole con, y, & quello proferiscono come i vocale, & liquido.

Il ké proferito pjeno, e con gran forza, come ca, overo che. Il l.m.n.p., si proferiscono puri: Il apjeno, & ha quas natura del k, overo cu. Del' r, non accade parlarne. L's, se vjen in principio di una parola, va proferito puro, & se vjene in mezzo di qualche parola, essendo semplice, et seguendoli jet e ha la nastura di z, semplice, come, To muse much, mazeth my musing mind, &c.

Il,t, , z, non accade parlarne, perche hanno Sempre vna

forma & vna natura, come nel'Italiana.

I ditionghiche si usano ne lalingva, Inglese sono, nuove, alcuni dicono undeci ma ió nebó messo due fra gli vocali, i, quali sono, ce, & 00, la natura de quali habbjamo giá descritto, gli altrà
nuove sono questi, ay, au, ey, eu, ya, ye, yo, oy, ou, l'ay, dove h sia
che viène va proserito longo & come, aci, e cosi va proferito, au,
longo, qualche volta longissimo, ma pur sempre in tutti gli dittongli la vocale che va prima, é proserita longa, & la seguente breve, perde assaide la sua forza, e cosi (senza far longo discorso)
vanno proseriti tutti gli altri senon che, ou, va scritto sempre cosi,
ow, come town, una villa, towre, una torre, lowd, mows, sows
& insiniti altri.

Cisono poi anche questi dua che possono andar nel numeno de gli

de gli dittonghi, oa, & oa, e vano proferiti molto longhi & pjent, massime la precedente. Ci sono molte parole ne la lingva Inglese che pajono di dua silabe, & si sono senon di una, ale quali bisogna bauer grand'avertimento nel proferirle bene, & veramente darovvi qui una regola la quale tenerete per generale, Molte parole fiano detre, de quatro, e de cinque, di fes, lettere, feno de una filaba, & alcune finiscono, in vocale, alcune in consonante, se finiscono in cosonante, l'altima vocale va proferita molto breve se in vocale la precedente vocale va proferita molio longa, & pjena, ma avertite che se parola finisce in vocale quasi semper e,e, come per esetio, I wade, lo vo per l'acqua, I walke in the shade, lo cammo nel'ombra, my bowe is weake, il mio arco e debole, I will it breake, Lo voglio rompere, This peare is ripe, Questo pero è mature. I hope to drinke, lo spero di bevere , tutte questo parole, wade, shade, bowe, weake, breake, peare, ripe, hope, drinke, la precedente vocale va proferita lunga, con la bocca aperta, o se la vocale è levata via vanno proferite bi eve, con la bosca alquanto pju chinfa, come, wad, fliad, bow, weak, break, pear, rip, hop, drink, &c. e sono di altra natura & aliro senso,ma. vertite che l'ultima vocale non va proferita niente, serve senon per tirar, la precedente ala lunghezza, of tale pacole non sono senon di una silaba se ben forse gli Italiam le leggerrano in dre, per o non sono senon di una indivise, Nota, ancora che le parole, che sono derivate da altre lingue & sono di pju silabe, che finfeono, in ble, come, Incredible, incredibile, honorable, honorevole, fillable, filaba, simile parole non vanno proferite, e lette, cosi come sono scritte cjo l'ultima silaba, ble, ma vano lette, e proferite, incredibel, honorabel, fillabel, & simile altre. Nota ancora se per sorte troverai parole che l'e, sial'ultima lettera eccetto una, & che, s, segva, l'e, si perde del tutto & non va proferito mjente come, Sortes, Fortes, Cartes, & simile alire, non vanno proferite come sono scritte, ma à questo, modo, Sortz, Fortz, Cartz, o pigliate questa per regola generale.

Certe necessarie, aspiratione, particelle & terminatione, per quegli che imparano la lingua Inglese da esser da loro imparate, Tt, ii, con

Regole necessarie

con il modo di proferirle, perche chi a sa ben proferir queste sa proferire inita la lingua, alcune de esse sono parole, alcune no, ma pure esorto ogniuno adimparare a proferirle bene es queste son d'esse.

Ay, Ayd, mayd, rayd, frayd, rayn, brayn, fwayn, ay, hayl, wayl, rayl; ayt, wayt, firayt, hayt, bayt, hayd, rayned, wayr,

ayke.

Au Aud, baud, fraud, gaun, gaunt, graunt: awn, lawd, hawk, wa, win, gawn, lawn, fawt, haunt, faunt, fraunt.

ee, Flee, gee, fee : heed, need : greek, week, creep, fweep, weep.

ey. Eyl,eylo, heyl, reyk, weyk, teyk: feyn: heyn, treyn, heyr, feyr

Eu. Eud, lewd, shrewd, lews, lewt, rewin, fewl, new.

ya. Yate, yeard,

ye. Yel, yelde, yest, yeeld.

yo. You, youth, yole.

oo. Doo, woo: brood, good, rood, frood: wood, hoof, loof, book, shook, took, fool, pool, fool, tool, rooms, boon, moon, soon.

oy. Roy, soy, soyl, oyl, foyl: coyf, soys, noys.

ow. Lowd, cowd: town, found, fowr, towr, showr, owl, kow) bowl, fows, mows, rowt, dowt, showt, tous, frous.

Achech ich och vch
Agh egh igh ogh vgh
Atheth ith oth vth
Aght eght ight oght vght.

Ash esh ish osh wsh

Bath crath bath lath math nath path tath rath fnath

Bache lache drache tache

Bech fech rech tech

Beche feche reche leche teche peche

Beech feech keech feech

Bych pych lych mych rych tych flych wych which

Bache piche tiche riche diche wiche miche

Boche loche poche moche roche

Buch duch gruch luch much

Bagh

Bagh lagh begh legh figh nigh bogh dogh Kogh bugh hagh mugh Aght kaght faght beght feght fleght weght bight Sight night wight boght foght noght bught lught Bafih daish laish maish naish raish waish thraish Flash rash besh fresh flesh ness bish dish Syllh willh riffh bollh dollh throllh frollh nollh Buffh duffh fruffh lufth ruffh thruffh Buthe lothe mathe bathe blath grath lath rath Buth loch math bath blathe grathe lathe rathe Beth neth heth leth wreth beth queth theth neth Wreeth beeth feeth teeth Both loth wroth looth footh tooth Buth ruth yuth ruthe truthe Bab babe bak bake bal bale ban bane bar bare Bas base bar bate Bred brede breed med mede meed red rede reed Bib bibe hid hide rid ride dik dike fil fiile Bob bobe bood god gode good rod rode rood Bub buberud rude lud lude mul mule.

> Et cosi io finisco, racomadando mi del tutto a la cors tesia vostra, sperando che accettarete la mia bona volonta: State con Dio. Di Londra a di. 10. Agosto.

> > Vostro del tutto. G. F.
> > Tutto d'altrui.

Timprinted at London, at the three Cranes in the Vintree, by I'homas Dawson, for Thomas Woodcocke.